Don't forget...

Our cosy bedrooms & luxurious suites...

Our spectacular private dining room...

Our fifth Ampleforth Exhibition BBQ
BOOK NOW!

...and of course our award winning restaurant and pub.

The Durham Ox
Westway, Crayke, York
01347 821506
enquiries@thedurhamox.com

THE
AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

AUTUMN 2006

Volume 111

Editor:
Rev J FELIX STEPHENS OSB

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK
HOW MUCH EXCITEMENT CAN YOU EXPECT FROM YOUR FIRST JOB?

As an Army officer you’ll lead your platoon of soldiers all over the world. In return you’ll earn a good salary, travel the world, experience great job satisfaction – and be supported all the way. Financial help is available in the form of a sponsored Army Scholarship at school, a Gap Year Commission on officer pay, or a bursary to help you through university.

To find out more contact your Army Careers Adviser on 01904 662 402/453.

The Army is Committed to Equal Opportunities.

CALL 08457 300 111
VISIT ARMYJOBS.MOD.UK
For many people living in the world monastic life seems profoundly mysterious and impenetrable. Perhaps this will always be so; certainly it seems to have always been so. It is not merely the external trappings of monasticism that create the problem: black robes, hoods, gothic arches and tinkling bells. Rather it is the deeper question of what the monks’ life is all about. Why do people choose to live in this peculiar way? What value do they see in it; what good is it going to do, either for themselves or for anyone else?

It is not easy to give a short, clear answer to this question. There is much in monastic life that cannot be conveyed by words; we can only come to understand it by living it, by experiencing it from the inside. But if there is anything at all that expresses the essence of our ideal, clearly and briefly, it is surely the three vows which we take when we commit ourselves definitively to the monastery. These point unmistakably to our ultimate aim; to our final hope; also to the means by which we seek to achieve our end. If, then, we understand these vows we shall have grasped the essence of monastic life; we shall know, at least in outline, what it is all about.

The three vows are: stability, conversatio moralis, and obedience. It will be worth our while to examine each of these in turn. This will not only be profitable to monks, by reminding them of what they have pledged themselves to; it will be helpful also to people outside the monastery, who can then ask themselves how far the values expressed in these vows are relevant to them, and how far they can live them out in the circumstances of their own lives. My own conviction is that all three of them are relevant, and that if they are properly understood, ways can be found of realising them in almost any walk of life whatever.

The vow which at first sight seems most resistant to this kind of wider application is the first, the vow of stability. After all, is this not the specifically monastic vow which distinguishes monastic life most sharply from other forms of religious life? Friars, missionaries, secular priests do not take this vow, since it contradicts that freedom of movement which is an intrinsic part of their own vocation. For what does a monk promise when he takes this vow? He promises that henceforth his life will be rooted within the monastery. He will live and work within the area defined as ‘monastic enclosure’; he will not leave that area except in cases of necessity, and even then only with the permission of his superior. Nothing could be more remote than this from the normal lifestyle of people who are not monks. How, then, could the vow of stability have any relevance for them? Why, indeed, do the monks themselves take it, thereby cutting themselves off from much that is normal and natural in human life?

‘The letter kills, the spirit gives life.’ This is a basic principle of Scriptural interpretation. By it we understand that in a Scriptural text there are two levels of meaning: there is the literal, obvious meaning, and there is the deeper, underlying meaning. The advantage with the literal meaning is that it is usually simple and easy to grasp, and we can do that by means of our natural human power of reason. Unfortunately the literal meaning also has a disadvantage, which is that it is often rather limited, even trivial, and not very relevant to people like ourselves, living in an epoch and cultural milieu very different from that of the biblical authors.

With the deeper, underlying meaning the situation is the exact opposite. It is almost impossible to grasp this by means of natural human reasoning; an intuitive
flair is needed, aided by the Holy Spirit. That is the problem with it. Its advantage, on the other hand, is that if we succeed in grasping it we shall find it fully and deeply relevant to ourselves and to the circumstances we find ourselves in. It has a universality and depth which the literal meaning often lacks. It is, in fact, the true meaning, because it is transforming and life-giving; it makes the text come alive, which when understood only on the literal level remains dead.

The same principle applies to the three monastic vows. They, too, have a letter and a spirit, an outward literal observance and an inward spiritual meaning. It is the latter which truly matters, without its monastic life is only an empty shell. A monk might appear to be observing the vow of stability, for example, in a manner which is perfect and above reproach; while inwardly, in his heart, he is a thousand miles away from it. We must therefore distinguish clearly between what is outward in this vow and what is inward. Needless to say, it is the inward meaning alone which has relevance to people who are not monks.

The outward observance of stability is, as we have already seen, the monk’s physical and geographical rootedness in the monastery, and his obligation to remain within the defined area of enclosure. What, then, is the inward dimension? It is a certain attitude of mind, a certain disposition of the heart. We train ourselves to become, with the help of the Holy Spirit, inwardly stable as well.

What does this mean, to be inwardly stable? In the Scriptures, especially, perhaps, in the Old Testament, there is much talk of a certain quality of God which in Hebrew is called hesed. The word has been translated in a variety of ways, but perhaps the best rendering in English is ‘steadfast love.’ It is God’s hesed, his steadfast love, which makes him thoroughly reliable, constant and faithful. God is not fickle, changeable or wayward in his relationship with us. His desire is to draw us all into joy and fulfillment through union with him, and this desire of his is utterly constant and unchanging. Even our infidelity and ingratitude do not put him off. In Psalm 88 he says of David:

‘My steadfast love I will keep for him forever,
and my covenant will stand firm for him...
If his children forsake my law
and do not walk according to my ordinances...
Then I will punish their transgressions with the rod
and their iniquity with scourgings;
but I will not remove from him my steadfast love,
or be false to my faithfulness.’

Psalm 88:28, 30, 32-33

God is utterly resolved on the sanctification and glorification of the human race; he is not going to rest until that purpose has been achieved; nothing is going to shake him from that resolve. This unwavering determination, this total reliability of God is often described in Scripture by the image of the rock ‘Blessed be my rock!’ cries the Psalmist (Psalm 17:46) and Jesus applies the same image to himself and his own message saying that his words are a rock, a stable foundation for us to build our lives upon. What all this means is that God’s hesed, his unchanging determination, to bring us to glory, creates for us an axis, a firm unchanging centre in a shifting, fluctuating world. Whoever finds that centre, whoever puts down roots in it, will never be shaken or swept away by the changing tides of fortune.

This is what God is like; he is utterly reliable and stable. If we look honestly, however, at ourselves and at our own lives, we have to admit that they are very different. We are terribly changeable and wayward; terribly fickle. The slightest influence upon us seems to change us — the weather, perhaps, or something we have eaten — is enough to change our mood and throw us off course. This makes it extremely difficult for us to commit ourselves permanently to anyone or anything. Nothing frightens us more than the prospect of having to hold to a particular course, come what may. This deep instability in our nature corrodes our marriages, our religious vocations, our friendships, our work. We are prey to our passing moods: sometimes cheerful, sometimes depressed, sometimes kind and tolerant, sometimes hard and impatient. Environmental circumstances, and the company we keep — all of these affect the way we feel and behave. At times we have reason to wonder whether we possess such a thing as a single, unified personality. We are one sort of person at home, and quite a different one at work; another person in the morning and yet another in the evening. To make things worse we are living in a world and a culture which are undergoing chaotic and frenetic change: in customs, attitudes, social and political institutions. Stability is not exactly the word which springs most immediately to mind when we try to describe ourselves or our world.

To remedy this situation is one of the primary aims of monastic life, as it is of all Christian life. But how do we effect this remedy? We do it by rooting ourselves in God, by making God the real centre of our lives. If God is the real, and not merely theoretical, centre around which our lives revolve, then he imparts to us over the years some of his own qualities, including his hesed, his steadfast love, his stability. The stability of God finds its analogue and reflection in us. We hail God as ‘the Rock’; and every Christian, perhaps especially the monk, becomes something of a rock as well — steady, unshakable, a firm centre in a shifting and transient world.

This is the true stability of the heart, the inner meaning and purpose of the vow. Few people will be able to deny that it is a goal worth striving for, whether they are monks or not. Most of us hanker after it, consciously or unconsciously. It is gained by rooting ourselves in God. But how can we do it? That sounds as though we are merely replacing one problem with another, offering an answer which is not an answer but merely a still more impenetrable mystery.

If we look at some of the ways in which the monk tries to fulfil his vow, we shall get some inkling of how stability of the heart can be attained.

In attempting to be faithful to his vow, the monk gradually learns, with prayer and with the grace of God, to gain some measure of detachment from his passing moods. He is obliged to live with the same people, in the same place, to do the same work, to go through the same liturgical routine, day after day, month after month, year after year. There are bound to be times when this gets very tiring and monotonous. That is to be expected. Sometimes the life is satisfying and rewarding, but we cannot count on it always being so. Whatever the monk’s feeling may be about what he has been given, however, he sticks to it. He perseveres in the daily hours of communal prayer, whether he enjoys them or not. He is faithful to his work and his commitment to the service of the brethren, despite his passing feelings.

After a while he becomes aware of two quite distinct levels in his mind and heart, levels which exist simultaneously. On the one hand, there are the daily ups and downs, with their concomitant fluctuations of mood. On the other hand, there is an
abiding sense that however things may be going, even though they may not seem at
the moment to be going particularly well, he is nevertheless in the right place, doing
the right thing with the right people. The passing moods cease to matter: they are
recognised as transient and ephemeral, like clouds in the sky. Gradually he becomes
aware of a still centre in the heart which is not subject to mood-swings or external
conditioning. Many have known this centre: the Ground of the Soul; the Interior Castle; the Citadel; the Bride. Once we have become aware of it, and begun to ground ourselves upon it, we have started to achieve inner stability.

This awareness will not dawn, however, unless we create the conditions for it, and
this is done in two ways. The first is to stay put and not run away from the
situation we are in, whatever our present feelings about it may be. The second is to
pray, and above all to pray in a certain way. The way in question consists of an act of
surrender, of acceptance of the Will of God as manifested in the present moment and
the present circumstances. We relax into those circumstances, we go loose, we let go
of worry, and trust in God who is leading us and carrying us. Doing this in prayer
helps us to do it in our other occupations as well; it melts the heart, making it docile
and receptive, so that it can respond to the promptings of the Spirit and be
strengthened by them to overcome our innate stubbornness and selfishness.

It is not surprising that as we try to understand the vow and practice of stability
we find prayer at the heart of it. Prayer is at the heart of everything in the spiritual
life, and nothing can be understood or achieved apart from it. This is not the place,
however, for a detailed discussion of prayer. For the moment we can conclude with a
few simple and practical remarks on the practice of stability and how to develop it.

First, a moment’s reflection should suffice for us to see that the inner spiritual
essence of the vow of stability is not by any means exclusively a monastic virtue but it can be practised in many different walks of life. Certainly, the monk has an enormous advantage, strengthened as he is by his vow, by his general lifestyle, and by the means of grace daily available to him: communal and private prayer, the sacraments and spiritual reading.

But many people in the world, are often forced to develop a stable heart, simply
in order to cope with the situation they are in. The husband who does overtime in
order to earn enough to keep his family; the wife who prepares meals and dresses the
children day after day; such people could not carry on unless they had achieved some
degree of inner stability. Perhaps women are forced to develop the virtue more often
than men, since as mothers and housewives it is less easy for them to run away from
the daily drudgery, to find escapes and outlets. However, the stability which people
develop in circumstances of this kind is not always the real thing: it can be no more
than a makeshift human substitute, a kind of passive, helpless resignation, saying:
“Well, I can’t change any of this, so I may as well make the best of it.” This is not true
stability because it lacks the fire of the Spirit, which enables us not merely to accept
but actually to want the situation given to us because we find God in it. Only
through regular prayer and frequent use of the sacraments can we hope to enter the
Interior Castle; so these means are as essential for those who are not monks as for
those who are.

So, my first practical hint is: do not run away from your present situation or try
to change it, unless it is clearly bad and needs to be changed. Obviously there are
times when we do need to change. If we are in a monastery, we may find that we are
not suited to the life and need to leave. If we are lay people working in the world, we
may need to change our job, for a variety of perfectly good reasons: we are not
cearing enough to support our family, for example, or the work itself may be
immoral and corrupting.

But in general, in today’s Western world, we are inclined to be too quick to
change. We blame circumstances for our unhappiness and restlessness, when the true
problem is with ourselves. It is more often we who need to change, rather than the
external situation. All the major spiritual teachers of the world have been telling us
this for centuries, but we are very reluctant to believe it. We shall make no progress
spiritually unless we do believe it, stop running away, and open ourselves up
generously to God in the actual situation which is ours at this present moment. The
gates is not really greener on the other side of the fence; the kingdom of Heaven is
not far away in some impossibly remote place; it is here and now, and we are more
likely to find it by staying put in our monastery, in our family, in our present work,
then by running on somewhere else.

The second hint is: do not run away from yourself. Accepting the challenge of
an uncongenial situation, and remaining within it, naturally stirs up quite a lot of
mental and emotional turbulence. At times we shall feel angry or frustrated; certain
people will get on our nerves and irritate us almost beyond endurance; there will be
occasions when we shall feel we have been unjustly treated, and indeed we may
really have been so. This churns us up inside, and brings us face to face with many
weaknesses and limitations of our own character. We may do or say things which we
regret and which do not show us in a very favourable light. It is remarkably
difficult to face up to the less admirable elements in our own character, to admit and
accept our faults and weaknesses. Yet to do so is the only way to make any real
spiritual progress. We cannot be healed until we recognise that we are sick, we cannot
be made strong until we know our own weakness. Knowing it means experiencing it,
having our noses rubbed in it. Having it healed means offering it to God.

Here religion complements and perfects the work of the psychiatrist. Psychiatry
can confront us with the dark and chaotic elements in the unconscious mind, it can
make them conscious, so that we are aware of them. Some psychiatrists give the
impression of thinking that this awareness alone brings healing. I doubt very much
whether it does. We can be fully aware of violent and destructive passions or fatal
weaknesses within ourselves without being able to do anything whatsoever to
overcome them. They are too strong for us; we are dominated and enslaved by them.
At this point a spiritual remedy is needed: The priest or spiritual director can remind
us that we are still loved by God, that we are still accepted by God, still valuable, despite our weaknesses and various
backslidings. Through sacramental Confession, Holy Communion, and by confiding
our problems onto God in prayer, we can open ourselves up to the Holy Spirit so
that we can be really healed. Healing takes many forms. Sometimes the weakness or
passion which is troubling us is actually overcome; sometimes we are enabled simply
to live with it, to cope with it, to circumcise its influence so that it does not do too
much harm, either to ourselves or to others. But whatever form healing takes, it will
always be given, if we fulfill the two conditions: first, to face and acknowledge the
dark areas within ourselves; second, to cast them into the ocean of God’s mercy,
through prayer and the sacraments.

We are here on the brink of a great mystery, one of the great treasures of our
spiritual tradition: the knowledge of what role our weaknesses play in our spiritual
development, of how they can be made to work for us instead of against us, how
they can lead to progress instead of regress.

What we need to grasp now is that the vow of stability which the monk takes is
simply a way of preparing the ground so that the Holy Spirit can act and confer on him the gift of inner stability, which is a quality of the heart, an attitude or disposition of the mind. This attitude or disposition of the mind is an essential feature of all Christian life, and not of monastic life alone. If we are not monks, we are not thereby dispensed from seeking it: it is obviously so necessary. The way to find it lies in acceptance of where we are, acceptance of ourselves, and deep, earnest prayer. That will lead us into the Interior Castle, and ground our lives upon the Rock.

The above is a chapter taken from The Path of Life by Fr Cyprian, published in 1996 by A.A.T.

THE ETHIOPIAN ORTHODOX CHURCH AND ITS MONASTIC TRADITION

VERY REV COLIN RATTELL OSB

Introduction

Pope John-Paul II in his apostolic letter, Orientale Lumen (1995), speaks of the Eastern Churches as 'an integral part of the heritage of Christ's Church'. He goes on to say that the Eastern contribution and especially its monasticism is necessary for 'the full manifestation of the Church's authority'. East and west should not be seen to be in opposition but to be complementary, the 'two lungs' necessary for a healthy body.

In a famous phrase, Khomiakov could speak of 'a new and unknown world' with reference to Eastern Orthodoxy. That is perhaps less true now than when he wrote as a result of easy travel and encounters through the Orthodox diaspora. While at first sight such encounters might seem to be with a strange and exotic form of the Christian faith, close contact soon reveals a fundamental similarity with Catholic belief and experience. What we have in common is far greater than what separates and divides us.

If Russian and Greek Orthodoxy, for example, might seem unfamiliar, for most people this is far more true of the Oriental (ie non-Chalcedonian churches) and in particular the Ethiopian Orthodox Church. According to recent figures from the Ethiopian Patriarchate, there are 40 million believers, including 40 Archbishops, 400,000 clergy, and 1000 monasteries. This makes it the largest of the Orthodox family of Churches after the Russian Church.

To enter the world of Ethiopian Orthodoxy is to be confronted with what at first may seem an exotic and certainly unique form of Christianity. This is the result of its distinctive history and geographical isolation even from other Christian communities. Perhaps this should hardly be surprising. To the Biblical writers, Ethiopia stood for the back-of-beyond, the extreme limits of the imagination. cf Are you not as the Ethiopians to me? Amos 9:14 and Psalm 87:4. For them Ethiopia stood for anywhere beyond the fifth cataract of the Nile. Herodotus identifies it with the kingdoms of Nubia and Meroe. The much quoted verse from the Psalms: `Ethiopia will stretch out her hands to God' originally had reference to the incredible universal extent of Yahweh's sovereignty.

Certainly, Ethiopia was thought of as remote. Homer's Odyssey could refer to the 'distant Ethiopians, the farthest outposts of mankind, half of whom live where the sun goes down and half where the sun rises'. The word Ethiopia comes from the Greek 'Aithiops' meaning literally a burnt face. The description Abyssinian comes from the people known as the Habasha, but is not used by Ethiopians themselves. According to the Roman martyrology, St Matthew was the apostle of Ethiopia and he died there. By the fourth century there were some Roman merchants there who were Christian. In the Emperor Haile-Selassie's (his name means 'might of the Trinity') reign (1930-1974) tourist posters described the country as 'the oldest Christian Empire in the world' and certainly from about 332 the rulers were Christian almost without a break until the communist take-over in 1974. The leader during the communist years Mengistu Haile-Mariam also clearly has a name that shows his Christian antecedents.

Ethiopian tradition affirms that not all were converted from paganism but that some were Jews and some were animists. Before the coming of Christianity, one half
of the people was under the Mosaic Laws, the other half was worshipping the
serpent'. In the Fetha Negast (the Book of the Law of the Kings), a work which
contains secular and ecclesiastical material (insofar as the two can be separated in
Ethiopia), the queen of Sheba from Ethiopia was converted to Judaism by her visit to
King Solomon's Court. 'From this moment I will not worship the sun, but the
Creator of the sun, the God of Israel'. Although the Fetha Negast is a 13th century
work, in its present form it is acknowledged to contain material dating from a much
earlier period. As we shall see there is a strong Hebraic influence in Ethiopian
Christianity.

The story of Rufinus
The story of the conversion of the first Ethiopian king, Ezana, is told by Rufinus of
Aquileia. Two boys, Aedesius and Frumentius, were among a party who were
shipwrecked and put in at the port of Adulis on the Red Sea. They were from Tyre in
Syria. Their companions were slaughtered but being young the boys were taken to
Axum, the capital of Ethiopia at that time, and attained positions of influence at the
royal court. This was probably at the time that the Ge'ez language was replacing
Greek as the language of the court. Aedesius, who was less intellectual than his
confrere, was made chief steward to the king while Frumentius became his secretary
and treasurer. Being foreign they were perhaps seen as independent of internal
politics and intrigue and therefore trustworthy. On the death of the king, the Queen
acting as regent for her son Ezana asked Aedesius and Frumentius to stay and assist
her in ruling the country. Since they were Christian they promoted Christianity and
couraged the building of prayer houses for the Roman merchants who were present
in the country. When Ezana became old enough to take over the reins of power,Aedesius returned to Tyre while Frumentius went to Alexandria and told the
great St Athanasius that there were now Christians in Ethiopia but no bishop or
clergy. Athanasius decided to consecrate Frumentius himself and send him back as
the first bishop. 'What other man shall we find in whom is the Spirit of God as in
you, who can accomplish these things?' St. Frumentius is known in Ethiopia as Abba
Salama (Father of Peace) and Kesate Berhan (Revealer of light). The story of Rufinus
is confirmed by inscriptions celebrating victory over the Nubians and by the letter of
Constantinus, the Arian successor of Constantine, encouraging Ezana not to follow
Athanasius. Aksumite coinage also testifies to the conversion of the king to the
Christian faith.

Coptic Links
From this we see the close links from the beginning between the Ethiopian and
Coptic Churches. The tradition begun by St Athanasius continued until the late '50s
of the 20th century with the Patriarch of Alexandria sending the Abuna to lead the
Ethiopian Church. Obviously there were difficulties in having a foreigner who often
did not speak the language as head of the Church on earth, but there were no
Ethiopian bishops until the 20th century. The calendar of twelve months of 30 days
and one of five or six with New Year's day on 11 September is also Coptic. (It should
be noted here however that Ethiopians are not Copts, a word derived from the Greek
for an Egyptian. However close the links may be Ethiopians are clearly not
Egyptians.)

The Ethiopian Church shared in the Alexandrine Christology and hence the
rejection of the Council of Chalcedon which it saw as falling to safeguard against
Nestorianism. Nowadays, it would probably be true to say that this is not seen as a
fundamental theological difference. Indeed the rapprochement between the
Chalcedonian and non-Chalcedonian Orthodox Churches should perhaps be seen
as a major ecumenical break-through (western ecumenists please note!). It is also
wrong to describe Ethiopian Christians as monophysites. Ethiopian Christology is
essentially that of St Cyril. The official title of the Ethiopian Church is the Ethiopian
Orthodox Tewahido (the united nature) Church. The key phrase in Cyril's writings is
'mia physis to logos theou sarkaromene' (one incarnate nature of the Word of God)
- i.e, 'mia' (one, not necessarily alone) not 'mone' which would mean 'only incarnate
nature of the Word of God'. In this St Cyril thought he was quoting St Athanasius
though in fact the phrase comes from Apollinaris. There have been fierce
Christological disputes within the Orthodox Church down the ages but the
Tewahido doctrine is the official teaching of the Church. Correctly understood, this
does not mean, as is sometimes alleged, that the humanity of Christ was dissolved
or swallowed up in his Divinity. The Christology of the Ethiopian church is that of
Severus of Antioch and St Cyril. As a modern writer, Peter Farrington, has put it, the
Oriental Churches 'utterly repudiate any teaching in which the distinctions of the
natures of Divinity and humanity cease to exist in the incarnation or any teaching
which damages the complete and perfect reality and divinity of which Christ is, [But
equally] in the incarnation and for our salvation, the Word of God has deigned to
unite, in a manner past our understanding, humanity with his Divinity such that even
as there is no confusion or separation equally there is no division or separation, but
we see 'One Christ' and one Lord as the creed confesses'.

So, from the 4th century apart from the odd aberration such as the Jewish,
Queens Visits (Judith) in the 10th century, Ethiopia was Christian ruled by a monarch
who saw himself as vice-regent of God (the lion of the tribe of Judah) and head of a
thecocratic state.

From the beginning Christianity was very closely identified with the social,
political and cultural life of the people. Of course it took time for the faith to spread.
Unlike the Roman Empire where Christianity took hold, broadly speaking, first
among the lower echelons of society and gradually worked upwards to the
conversion of Constantine, in Ethiopia the opposite was true. The court was the first
to be Christianized and then the faith percolated downwards to the people.
Certainly for centuries Orthodox Christianity has been an integral part of everyday
life in a way that is scarcely conceivable to secularized westerners.

Jewish influences

Here is a form of Christianity strongly Hebraic in character that has experienced
theological reaction nor the rationalism of Enlightenment thinking. Ge'ez is a
Semitic language and other Jewish influences include circumcision on the eighth
day. This does not mean that Ethiopians are unaware of Pauline teaching. In any case
they do not believe they were converted from paganism but from Judaism. We are
not circumcised as the Jews because we know the words of St Paul who says
circumcision avails not, but the circumcision that is practised among us is according
to the customs of the country like tattooing on the face in Ethiopia and Nubia and
the piercing of the ear among the Indians. And what we do, we do in observance of
the law of Moses but according to the customs of men'. Other Jewish influences
include the following of the distinction between 'clean' and 'unclean' foods as
legislated for in Leviticus. The Sabbath is also observed as well as Sunday. There was
a long and bitter controversy about this in the 14th century and for a time the
Jewish Temple. Every Church is divided into the Meades (the Holy of Holies where the altar is situated and which only the clergy may enter), the Qiddest or place of Communion and the Qene Mahlet where the singers perform. Men and women have separate entrances and are accommodated separately too. The whole of the church compound is regarded as part of the Church. Some who are doing a penance done by the laity as liturgical functions are a full time job for the clergy. Careful preparation is needed for the reception of Holy Communion and the bread and wine are prepared by the deacons in a special building near the church known as the tabot. The original ark according to Ethiopian tradition was brought from Jerusalem (tabot). The Church is involved in aid and development work but this is usually closed or open, at least potentially, to further development.

There is also a class of ecclesiastical professionals known as debteras who sing and perform a kind of liturgical dance to the accompaniment of drums, sistrum and prayer sticks (magivamia) rather in the manner of the Old Testament Levites. Many of these monasteries are still flourishing, e.g. of Debre Damo near the Eritrean border, still only accessible by rope. Its founder Abba Aragawi was conveniently provided with a snake in order to ascend and make the foundation.

Wisely he insisted that the snake’s head should be at the bottom! All Ethiopian monks trace their genealogy to one of the Nine Saints.

The Nine Saints translated the Bible into Ge’ez probably using the Septuagint for the Old Testament. They also translated some extra books as well as monastic writings so that the Ethiopian canon is much more extensive than any other church including works such as the Shepherd of Hermas, the Didascalia, Enoch, Jubilees, Synodos etc. As with some other Orthodox churches there is no definite text of Scripture. It raises interesting questions about whether the canon of Scripture is closed or open, at least potentially, to further development.

St. Aragawi received his monastic habit from Theodore, a disciple of St. Pachomius. There were Ethiopian monks in the Egyptian desert from early times, e.g. St. Moses the Black who was head of a band of robbers until his conversion. He was changed one day when he and his group attacked a monastery, intending to rob it. Moses was met by the abbot whose peaceful countenance and warm manner overwhelmed him. He immediately fell remorse for his past sins and joined the monastery. For years he was continually tormented by his past ways and especially by lust until the prayers of his abbot St. Isidore the Great miraculously healed him. Near the end of his life he became a priest and formed a monastery of 75 monks, the same number as his robber band and was martyred in 405 at the age of 75.

So there has been a continuous monastic tradition in Ethiopia from this time through there are some gaps in our historical knowledge. Axum declined in the 9th century and later the Zagwe dynasty emerged which was responsible in the 12th century for the famous churches at Lalibella carved out of the solid rock and recognized as one of the architectural wonders of the world. This dynasty was replaced in 1270 by the Solomonic which traced its origins to the Queen of Sheba and her Son Menelik I whose father was King Solomon.

The great monastic revival of the 14th century led to the establishment of the monastery now known as Debre Libanos whose founders were St. Tekle Haemot and St. Eustatius, two very great influential Christian leaders through whom the monks of today trace their origins. The monasteries provided a counter-balance to a heavily established and controlled Church. In their extremes of austerity, the monks provide a prophetic and eschatological ministry in the Ethiopia Church. The bahati are an independent class of hermits who represent the anchoritic tradition - modern successors of St. John the Baptist rebuilding all including the emperor himself without fear or favour. As Shimeii reviled King David, so the bahatis have been known to hurl abuse at all and sundry including the emperor. Some live completely separately from society, unseen by all, their bones occasionally discovered after their deaths in the remotest of places. Others lived in trees (dendrites) or small holes in the ground. Often they live on leaves and bitter roots and reduce sleep to an absolute minimum. (One who had found his way to New York was taken to a mental institution after being found praying half-naked in the snow!). Those living in wilderness zones on the edge of the empire had the effect of expanding the empire because they invariably attracted followers. Evangelization was not systematic but the effect was to extend the frontiers of Christianity by being so successful in converting the surrounding population.

It would not be an exaggeration to say that the spirituality of the laity in...
Ethiopia is essentially a monastic spirituality. Some emperors even saw themselves as monk-kings. When Lalibela established the throne he submitted himself to a fast more severe than that of the monks because to him the kingship appeared as the monastic life. This may have been the ideal but of course there was always a tension between this and the reality. Emperors may have been the vice-regent of God on earth and protectors of the faith but they were not its exponents even though they may have assisted in the settling of disputes eg regarding Sabbath observance. Moreover their moral laxity often came in for monastic chastisement.

Fasting

Monastic austerity is seen in the great emphasis on fasting, cf St Benedict’s somewhat unfashionable ‘love fasting’. The clergy fast 286 days a year, the laity 180. On these days no meat or animal products are eaten and one meal is taken after the Liturgy which takes place on those days at midday, finishing around three-o’clock. All Wednesdays and Fridays except in Eastertide are fast days (cf the Didache) and Lent last 56 days with an additional 16 days added in commemoration of the conquest of the city of Harar. There is also a major fast of 15 days before the feast of the Dormition of our Lady and Holy Week is observed very strictly indeed often with a complete fast from food and drink during the Triduum. The Fehe Negast says ‘fasting is abstinence from food and is observed by man at certain times determined by law to obtain forgiveness of sins and much reward, obeying thus the One who fixed the Law. Fasting also serves to weaken the force of concupiscence so that the body may obey the rational soul.

Not to take part in fasting would still result in ostracism in many rural areas and many will fast strenuously who perhaps do not practise their faith much in other ways. The laxness of western Christians in this respect scandalizes the Ethiopian faithful. Ethiopia is not a secular society in the western sense. The cadres who went out of legendary material to preserve the historical elements in the lives of the saints. We need to understand these stories on their own terms not from the perspective of a modern historian (cf Fr Raymond Brown’s tongue-in-cheek reply when asked if the New Testament was true: yes, everything except the facts!).

A strong belief in the miraculous and its practice following the New Testament is seen as a strong tool for evangelization. The Christian missionary has to carry conviction in a society where the exercise of magic is a normal source of power, Exorcisms and confrontations with evil spirits are seen as normal. The faith spreads by demonstration of power as well as by catechesis. Animism is successfully challenged and the power of Christ is seen to be superior to all others. The conversion of King Ma’alume by St Tekle Haimanot is a symbol of the struggle with the monarchy. The monasteries were centers of influence sometimes opposed to the king and challenged the easy-going moral standards of the court. It has to be remembered that in Ethiopia for many centuries there were no city churches, bishops or councils – only monasteries.

Monastic Rules

The monastic rules followed go back to St Pachomius and St Anthony with local adaptations and are set out in the Book of the Monks and the Fehe Negast. There are three professions symbolized by the girdle or belt (kedet), the skull cap (qob) and the scapular (askema). There are hundreds of monasteries mostly smallish but with some having as many as 500 monks. Usually monasteries started as a place of retreat for the monk who then attracted followers who came to ask for prayers and for education. A modern phenomenon resulting from the loss of land after the communist takeover in 1974 has been the emergence of an urban monasticism which has led to a Sunday School movement for adults as well as children. In the big cities there were no monks at first. Now many parish staff and administrators are monks. The emergence of this was also linked with the achievement of autocephalous status and the need for a patriarchal bureaucracy. Inevitably there is a certain tension between Sabbath observance in the 14th century and St Tekle Haimanot. The life of St Tekle Haimanot may be given as an illustration of the world in which we are moving.

St Tekle Haimanot was from a family of priests. Miracles attended his birth. His first recorded words were to object to receiving his mother’s milk on a fast day! He learned the psalms by heart and was ordained at 15. He travelled round the countryside demonstrating the power of Christ. He met the devil occupying a tree which was worshipped by the local people. He ordered the tree to come to him and it was uprooted killing 21 people in the process. He raised these from death and such was the ‘dynamism’ that went out of him he also raised the dead of a neighbouring grave-yard. Since they were unbaptized, he baptized them then reburied them. He converted a pagan king and studied in three monasteries for many years under the great monastic saints Basilota Mikael, Jesus Moa and Yohannes of Debre Damo. Stability as propagated by St Benedict is unknown in Ethiopia. A monk may attach himself to a teacher for many years then move on to another. After three pilgrimages to the Holy Land he founded the monastery of Debre Asbo in Sho’a, today known as Debre Libanos. It was here he prayed for seven years on one leg until the other dropped off and was given wings. Many miracles are recorded as a result of his prayers. Such stories raise questions about our common pre-suppositions. As children of the Enlightenment we tend to ask did it happen? cf the quest for the historical Jesus, and the careful research of the Société des Bollandistes in their patient weeding out of legendary material to preserve the historical elements in the lives of the saints.

The founders of monasticism as known today are St Ewstatewos, the upholder of the
the demands of urban life and monasticism — the word for monastery, gasoline, literally means a place of solitude and quiet. As one monk put it: the pure self (honey mead) of the rural areas is better than the watered down version available in the cities! The monks have introduced evening prayers in church which are well attended and promoted popular piety as well as being involved in catechetical teaching. Those with preaching gifts are much appreciated and long sermons are preferred in a way that those used to the sound bite may find difficult to appreciate.

Education

Ethiopia has the only ancient written culture in sub-Saharan Africa. Church schools are still active and there was no other education until the late 19th century. The educational system is highly complex. Clergy seem often poorly or even shabbily dressed and may seem to lack the most elementary principles of modern western education, especially the sciences, but that is not to say that they are uneducated. Many have spent years in disciplined study and are immensely erudite in a tradition complexly foreign to western models. The educational system is also largely based on a tradition of oral culture. In contrast to a system that promotes individual creativity and independence of mind Ethiopian Orthodox education comes from a traditional society where the purpose is to fully integrate pupils into society. That is not to say that lively theological debate and discussion is excluded — far from it — and there were long periods especially of Christological controversy before the Tewahido doctrine emerged as normative in the 19th century.

Education begins with the Reading School (nabah Bet) which teaches the syllabary and the reading of religious books in the Ge'ez language. Reading is aloud and the murmuring of the law of the Lord day and night that this produces would follow the Psalms, the Gospels and the Miracles of Mary. The Psalms (David) are largely based on a tradition of oral culture. In contrast to a system that promotes individual creativity and independence of mind Ethiopian Orthodox education comes from a traditional society where the purpose is to fully integrate pupils into society. That is not to say that lively theological debate and discussion is excluded — far from it — and there were long periods especially of Christological controversy before the Tewahido doctrine emerged as normative in the 19th century.

Education begins with the Reading School (nabah Bet) which teaches the syllabary and the reading of religious books in the Ge'ez language. Reading is aloud and the murmuring of the law of the Lord day and night that this produces would certainly win St Benedict's approval. Then the first letter of St John is learnt by heart followed by the Psalms, the Gospels and the Miracles of Mary. The Psalms (David) are most important in Ethiopian spirituality, monastic and lay. They are read or chanted aloud and memorized since few books are available even for the Liturgy. The Qidane Bet or Literature School teaches the deacons and priests and educates them in their liturgical functions — the Liturgy is steeped in Scripture. The aim is to produce a mind set steeped in the Word of God.

In the Higher Schools the debtera are often the teachers — they also have a ministry of healing linked with holy water and herbal remedies and are consulted to interpret dreams.

Church music in Ethiopia goes back to St Yared in the 6th century who is said to have been influenced in his compositions by the song of the birds. It uses a pentatonic scale and while Middle Eastern in character it differs from Coptic music. There was no notation until the 16th century. It is mostly restrained and slow and in strophic and ametrical form. It also includes the hymns performed by the debtera at the end of Mass and the use of drums, sistra and prayer sticks. Music is performed with many books.

The Qene Bet (poetry school) teaches a highly sophisticated poetry the fruit of long pondering on the Scriptures (= Letter Dining). It is highly creative and requires enormous skill. It generates lively discussion about the merits of a particular composition. It uses word plays so that there is a surface meaning and a deeper hidden meaning (wax and Gold) in a way that is difficult to convey in translation. Because it requires great skill many of its practitioners attain to high positions in the Church. It takes many years to become a teacher in this field and a minimum of twelve years of full study is required for those who attend this school.

Finally, the Medhoch Bet or Literature School studies the literature of the Church and especially the Amdeha Commentaries. These are collections of the comments of the Fathers of the church mostly on the Scriptures. Again all is memorized. Only recently have these commentaries received any attention from western scholars such as Roger Cowley. The teacher comments on the texts, not critically but to expound the text in a way that puts the student under the text. It is said to take 40 years to follow the complete course.

From this it should be seen that many of the clergy are highly educated. This is a living tradition. The Coptic monastic revival in recent times has been attributed in part to an Ethiopian, Abd el-Masih el-Habashi, the teacher of the renowned Mahtal el-Meskin of the monastery of St Macarius in the Wadi el-Natran. He lived in a cave there from 1935–1970 and is a modern successor of Moses the Black who was also Ethiopian.

Concluding Remarks

As in Russia and Eastern Europe the Church underwent a testing time during the communist years but perhaps emerged stronger and purer as a result of the experience. Sometimes the Church could be compromised in its witness by its close relations with the state. The Church and especially the monasteries lost their extensive land holdings though some urban property has been restored including the Theological College in Addis Ababa. The Church is popular in the best sense of the word and much loved by the ordinary people even though there may be criticism of the hierarchy. Here is an example of a truly inculturated Church with a rich monastic tradition. Whatever problems may be confronted as a result of western influence and the secularism that so often attends urbanisation, it is an Ethiopian article of faith that the psalmist's prophecy will be fulfilled and 'Ethiopia will continue to stretch out her hands to God' (Psalm 68:31).
REFLECTIONS ON ATTENDING A COURSE IN PASTORAL THEOLOGY

TIMOTHY J BERNER (W71)

Under the auspices of the Catholic Archdioceses of Westminster and Southwark, Education for Parish Service (EPS) offers to lay people a two year, part-time course, leading to a Diploma in Pastoral Theology. It is an opportunity to deepen faith, increase understanding and so to be better equipped to take responsibility for pastoral care in the Church. Leading academic lecturers and experienced advisers teach, guide and nourish in a community spirit engendered by all who take part. The course is conducted at the Southwark Archdiocesan Christian Education Centre in Tooting, South West London.

The course covers a wide spread of academic and more immediately relevant or practical subjects, comprising four different subjects every term; for example, on the one hand, Old Testament, several modules covering the Gospels, the Letters of St Paul, Fundamental Theology, Moral Theology, Ecclesiology, Ecumenism and Christology, and on the other hand the Sacraments, Collaborative Ministry, Group Skills, Relationships, Sexuality and Morality, Faith and Justice (with us focus on current problems in the world), the Care of Marriage and the Rite of Christian Initiation of Adults.

The course, in its content and delivery, and in the nature of the participation in it by everyone involved, offers a profound immersion in Word and Spirit. I count myself exceedingly fortunate to have been able to undertake it. It engaged me spiritually, intellectually and emotionally. In these reflections, I will consider how the course has helped me to understand and to serve my parish better.

Anything educational should of course challenge and enlarge one’s perceptions and understanding of how and why things were, are and can be, and this course certainly achieved this for me, presenting a high standard of academic teaching and, through that and doing the course with others similarly motivated, providing rich opportunity for thinking more deeply how to live more nearly in response to the call of Christ. He will use me better the more I open myself to him. Becoming more open to him is only possible through prayer, right action and being open to others. To be of better service to my neighbour demands that I know both myself better, in truth, nowhere better revealed than in and through the Christian story, and which have constantly to be re-learnt through life, have been mightily reinforced for me by my experience with EPS.

Why did I join the course in October 2000?

By January 2000, my disability had resulted in my being unable to work sufficiently productively, in the circumstances at my employers’ firm of solicitors, to justify my position there, and there was little prospect of obtaining employment elsewhere. I therefore had time on my hands. A married couple, close friends of my wife and me, had done the EPS course together a few years earlier and it had led to rich new beginings for them. I had been moderately active in different areas of parish life for about seventeen years, since shortly after returning to Mass after an absence of several years, but, with very few exceptions, had never found much support or stimulus at parish level, either from parish priests or fellow parishioners, in areas that most interested and concerned me about the Church, that is, at different times, ecumenism, parish fellowship, liturgy, decision-making, issues of justice and peace and the introduction of the Rite of Christian Initiation of Adults into parish life. A constant factor during this time has been parish priests with whom relations have been awkward, uncertain and sometimes strained. My involvement with the Council for Christians and Jews since 1985 had made me aware how limited and relatively superficial was my knowledge and understanding of Scripture. All these, joined with my wife’s and my attempts over the years to keep a contemplative side going in daily life, must have contributed to my decision. Joining EPS seemed the natural thing to do.

Looking back on it after beginning the course, my joining the course was a good reminder that situations that appear to be a dead end, my career as a solicitor having come to a firm close, seeming to render futile a lot of effort over a long time, in terms of personal progress and sense of satisfaction, always have in them potential for new beginning. Nothing is ever wasted.

Similarly, my parish, founded in the wake of London’s expansion south of the river in the 1890s, to serve a new population of Irish working class families, fairly stable until the later part of the twentieth century, with some missionary activity led by an inspiring parish priest, is exhibiting many signs of inertia despite the faithfulness of parish priest and remaining congregation. There is a deep need for a new beginning. I feel that it is especially true in today’s Church: where a population is settled and reasonably secure and more educated, a parish will have difficulty in ever manifesting God’s love for all people unless it is more outward looking, run collaboratively in a larger sense than simply having readers, eucharistic ministers, catechists and a parish council to support the work of the priest, with all at heart an interest in and concern for the journeys of faith on which its parishioners are both individually and collectively engaged, with the individual journey in some way recognised in the collective journey, just as communication, the sharing of the Good News, was at the heart of the first Easter moment, so it is nothing now, without being shared in a real, not just a ritual, manner, both in the parish and beyond it. An aspect of my motivation for doing the course was the hope that through it my parish priest would begin to look on me and other parishioners as people with whom he could share more freely and equally, to our mutual enrichment, the blessings of a life of faith, so as to build an active and welcoming parish, one that was recognisably dedicated to God and neighbour, rather than, as at present, one in which there is little sign of fellowship beyond a corporal coming together of people for Mass on Sunday. Most of them, perform, remain strangers.

What is perhaps lacking in the parish is a sense that a vibrant Church is, first, made up of a people that is formed by the Word and the Spirit, in which truth can only ever be really learnt deeply, albeit gradually, through living it, rather than first being seen through the spirit of God being, accepted and preserved by the institution and, as though for that reason, lived out by its members. Thinking in these terms, that is, of the Church as institution, risks losing sight of the essentially temporary, transitory nature of the parish that we know and puts in an inferior place, as though it was an optional extra for the individual member, the deeper perspective that a people living by these primary guides would share.

The effect of the course on me, however, has been, rather, the realisation that I am as big a stumbling block as anyone else to this mutual maturing of faith and sense of community that is so necessary for both ourselves and as a helpful sign to the world by a capacity to celebrate and manifest God’s love. Others, including the parish
priest, may have their failings but this should not be my concern. Accepting others as they are, not as one would like them to be, as Jesus shows us so clearly, is an essential prerequisite to a fruitful life, and is perhaps an aspect of being present in the present moment, where Christ is to be found, because, as he assures us, he is with us till the end of time. This renewed realisation has been liberating. I feel less anxious but no less committed.

Why do I recognise myself more as a stumbling block? This is probably because of my realisation during the course that the focus of my attention has been on my own interests and concerns in the parish, and has not, or not sufficiently, been my fellow parishioners. I am not called to be on intimate terms with everyone but I should, and with effort can, be more open to others and take a more genuine and deeper interest in the way they see things and in their needs.

So where do we turn for renewal? Another realisation that has developed during the two years with EPS has been the weighty significance of the word ‘presence’ in the context of Christian living. The Lord is present in our midst when we gather in his name, but how often do we really recognise him, how truly do we attend until we agreed to break for the month of August. For various reasons the group didn’t meet again, despite my efforts to reconvene it in early October, when the room in question, which lacks certain amenities, makes for a much less hospitable venue. What did I learn from this experience? I learnt that I am not, if I ever was, a competent leader; that there are no easy solutions to the question how to bring people who don’t otherwise share much in common closer to one another, and that a parish probably has simultaneously to adopt a more tangible goal that gives expression to a specific corporate intention, which is a real response to the Good News. On a personal level the challenge presented through prayer is personal; for a parish, the challenge has to be discerned by the community, therefore opportunities need to be created for this to happen. Present structures and expectations don’t easily lend themselves to such discernment.

The failure of the prayer group was also a reminder that God only demands what one is able to give. The effects of the motor neurone disease were helping to turn what I had hoped would be a source of strength into an additional reason for feeling depleted. As a result I was less able to meet other obligations.

The course takes very seriously the importance for the future of the Church of offering opportunities to the adult lay Catholic to mature in faith with the help of properly academic teaching and the chance to think more deeply so as to develop his or her gifts in the service of the Church. Perhaps the current decline in the number of Catholic lay attending Mass is an outward sign of what Karl Rahner once observed, that the Church of the future will be a Church of mystics: only a life deeply grounded in the Holy Mystery will have the kind of faith necessary in a world increasingly impregnated with religious truth.

In my own case, the task of developing qualities so as to be of better pastoral service is made easier by the fact that my life, outwardly, is increasingly circumscribed by my disability. Diminution in the ways in which I can serve the parish will hopefully help me better to acknowledge my dependence on God and therefore increase my usefulness. I have received the opportunity to serve my parish better, I have to make sure that I keep gratitude alive by doing something within the constraints of my disability. In this connection I should have ample opportunity to develop my ministry of the Eucharist to housebound parishioners, into one of befriending a greater number of them. I consider that I have qualities that would enable me to do this quite well: patience, compassion, faithfulness, a degree of spiritual depth, the ability to listen and to know if I am able to and when to counsel, a sense of humour and a sense for the serious. This would offer more than enough opportunity.

I have found the quality of the teaching on the course very high indeed. The reason must in part be that the lecturers are, without exception, dedicated to their role as teachers as well as being very able exponents of their subjects. They are good reminders of the command, in the Lord’s own rendering of the Great Commandment (see Dt 6:4–7, Lv 19:18), to love God with one’s whole mind (as well as heart, soul and might), as he says, in agreement with the eager lawyer who is questioning him: the Great Commandment is the way to life. To continue to study may be a fruitful way for many, and one which parish priests should encourage more in their congregations. Study has helped me to ponder more deeply, to refine my thinking, to obtain a better perspective, and to remove prejudice that can so often block progress towards sound and sensitive decisions in communities: even when these decisions are taken unilaterally by the parish priest, they are more likely to be affected by any prejudices of the congregation, that learning should help dispel. For my own part, I am keenly aware that, good as it is, the course has, necessarily, been limited, and that ‘a little learning is a dangerous thing’. I therefore hope for time to study more from home, which I would love to do, although this can never be as good as doing so with others who, I find, are always a helpful corrective to misplaced pride, as well as enlarging one’s vision.

As things turned out, I wasn’t able to develop the calling that I had discerned. Not long after doing the course, I suffered a second episode of optical neuritis that affected my vision sufficiently to disable me from driving. This made it impossible, in my south west London community, given that I can’t walk far, to continue exercising a pastoral ministry to housebound parishioners. Other possible forms of parish service haven’t presented themselves and I feel there is no particular role that I could develop further.
I have found myself, perhaps as a paradoxical consequence of the course, more involved in work in the world. My current work with Health and Social Services, leads me to reflect that although the course was intended to enrich one's service to the parish, it cannot do that without simultaneously making one a more useful member of the wider community. In my case, I may well have lacked the motivation and energy necessary to join groups involved in developing services for the disabled, the chronically sick and those who suffer from sensory impairment. Here is not only an obviously beneficial service to the community where I meet and work with a wide and rich variety of people, but it is one where fundamental Christian or Judaeo-Christian insights into the nature of humanity and the individual's relation to society are often forgotten. Once again, nothing is ever wasted.

Timothy Berner also writes in the OA Notes section of this Journal.

21 September
HEADMASTER’S LECTURES
THE JUST WAR TRADITION IN MODERN CIRCUMSTANCES
SIR MICHAEL QUINLAN GCB

The first and most basic question in this field is perhaps whether it makes sense at all to talk about the ethics of war. General William Sherman in the American Civil War said that ‘War is hell’, and he reckoned that the only sensible thing to do was to get it over and done with as quickly as possible. He made his own contribution to both those aspects. But virtually every society known to history has had some concept, however limited or odd, about right and wrong in war, whether it was that you should not cut down the enemy’s olive trees because they took so long to grow again, or that you should not dishonour the bodies of the fallen, as in Homer’s Iliad. The underlying truth is that human beings are always and inescapably moral actors, accountable for what they do. That is a central part of what it means to be human. And even the extreme activity of war — maybe especially that activity — cannot claim to be exempted from moral scrutiny.

But war has always posed extra-severe problems for Christians. War involves deliberately killing people — we should never forget that — and this sits immensely uncomfortably with Our Lord’s message in the Sermon on the Mount, even though he never condemned the business of soldiering. Christians were mostly pacifists in the early centuries, and a strain of that has remained in the Church almost continuously even if sometimes rather faintly. But after, from the fourth century onward, the Roman Empire became officially Christian, Christians found themselves in positions of authority and power, and thus having to face up to tough responsibilities for the protection of the people. And it simply did not make reasonable practical sense — or ultimately therefore moral sense — to hold that one must simply give way to Attila and his murderous barbarians sweeping in from the East, or to the Moors spreading Islam by the sword along the Mediterranean and up through Spain deep into France. So from the fourth century onward Christian thinkers, beginning with St. Augustine of Hippo, progressively developed — with a big spurt in the thirteenth century, in the writings of St. Thomas Aquinas — increasingly systematic ideas about how to reconcile the awful but unavoidable business of war with the imperatives of Christian values. And the product of all this effort is what we call, in shorthand, the Just War tradition.

I should make clear four points about this tradition:

First, it has nothing to do with the notion of Holy War — the idea of war undertaken as a positive duty to spread or enforce religion. Holy War has, historically, been an almost entirely pernicious concept, whether undertaken by Christians, Muslims or anyone else.

Second, the tradition is not a concept for encouraging war; on the contrary, it reflects a fundamental reluctance. It is an approach for limiting and disciplining war, sometimes even forbidding it.

Third, it is not a set of dogmas based on appeal to authority, whether that of Scriptures or of Popes. It is simply the product of hard thinking, tested by discussion and experience over many centuries. And it follows from that that it is not a narrowly Christian property. As a matter of history it has been developed by Christian thinkers, both Catholic and Protestant, into a fuller structure of analysis.
than has emerged from any other culture, but it is essentially accessible to anyone - whether of other religious or indeed of none - who shares a basic belief in the special value of individual human life.

A good deal of the modern international law of war is based, without saying so explicitly, on ideas from the Just War tradition.

And a fourth point flows from that third one. The Just War is not a fixed corpus or a list of neat and rigid rules - particularly not a list laid down far back in the past. A couple of years ago, after in the pages of The Tablet I had sharply criticised the Iraq war as failing several of the tests suggested by the Just War tradition, that splendid military historian John Keegan wrote a letter of response saying that it was absurd to judge modern conflicts by medieval rules. He did not say what alternative framework of ethical analysis he would propose, but his comment was anyway far wide of the mark. The tradition is a living one, constantly open to adaptation so as to continue making practical sense amid new realities and problems; it reaches considerably wider now than it did in Aquinas's formulations. And what I want to do now is to explore some of the ways in which the classical content of the tradition, as it had taken shape, may need to be adapted in expression or application in order to tackle in a relevant way new features - technological or political - of armed conflict in the world we live in today.

The following list shows briefly what are usually referred to as the Just War criteria.

**JUST WAR - THE CLASSICAL CRITERIA**

**GOING TO WAR ("JUS AD BELLUM")**

- Just Cause
- Sufficient and Proportionate Cause
- Right Intention
- Right Authority
- Reasonable Prospect of Success
- Last Resort

**WAGING WAR ("JUS IN BELLO")**

- Proportionality
- Discrimination

They fall into two groups. One group, labelled *jus ad bellum*, is about the conditions which ought to be satisfied if we are to go to war at all. The other, labelled *jus in bello*, is about how we may legitimately fight the war. I do not intend to trudge through all the criteria. I plan rather to focus upon a few of them on which I see particular contemporary issues or problems. But I offer three brief explanatory comments by way of preamble.

First, all the criteria have to be met - four out of six on *jus ad bellum*, for example, does not constitute a pass mark. I personally believe that the 2003 Iraq war scored only three out of six, but it would still have been wrong if it scored four or five.

Second, applying these criteria is very often, inevitably, a matter of difficult judgments amid uncertainty, about which people may legitimately disagree in good faith. Critics of the tradition sometimes complain that it is too subjective, too easy to manipulate, but the response to that is to ask what is the alternative. Human life has to function with judgment amid uncertainty in all sorts of fields, and no theory can reduce moral decisions about war to a cut-and-dried set of tick-boxes. But that does not mean that one guess is as good as another; the resources of God-given intelligence, honestly applied, will often yield definite and important conclusions.

Third, I do not propose to get into the special matter of nuclear deterrence. This interests me a great deal - I spoke about it when I came to Ampleforth in 1982 and 1990, and I am at present publicly at odds (I shall not say at war) with the Scottish Bishops about it. But to go into it properly in this talk would take too much time.

Let me start with 'Sufficient and Proportionate Cause'. Proportionate to what? What this means is that even if our cause is just - we have a genuine grievance, a real entitlement to have something put right - we must not embark upon war to rectify matters if the net benefit of winning it is not truly big enough to justify all the costs (not just to ourselves) of undertaking it, with all the killing, damage and expenditure of resources that might otherwise have been used for peaceful purposes. That means that we must make in advance an honest and realistic attempt - a balanced one, not trying to load all the optimism onto one side of the equation and all the pessimism onto the other - to estimate what the costs of all kinds will be. Over the Falklands War in 1982 this criterion required us, explicitly or not, to consider seriously whether recovering those remote, barren, thinly-populated islands was truly worth many hundreds of millions of pounds and a death toll which unsurprisingly turned out, on the two sides taken together, to be of about the same order as their total permanent population. I think we were in fact, for several reasons, right to undertake the task, but that was a major and proper question.

I used, a moment ago, the phrase 'net benefit'. A couple of important complications underlie that. Does it mean that we must have a reasonable expectation that the situation will be better after the war than before? Hardly - World War Two against Nazi Germany would probably fail that test if you compare the situation in 1939 and that of 1945, with about fifty million people dead and Soviet Communism entrenched by force halfway across historic Europe. What we have to compare, as best we can, is not a future situation and a past one, but two alternative future ones - one if we fight the war and one if we do not. And the other complication is that the comparison is not between if we fight the war and if we do nothing, as United States neo-conservatives sometimes seemed to suggest about Iraq; it is between if we fight the war and if we do the very best we can by means short of that.
those of what happens afterwards, perhaps over a long period. The military, technological and economic strength of the West, centred on the enormous military power of the United States, is so overwhelming that in war itself in the old-fashioned sense – the encounter between state armed forces on the battlefield, and the like – we are effectively sure of winning. The Taliban in Afghanistan in late 2001 and Saddam Hussein in 2003 were certain to lose militarily. But that certainty entails that, as virtually guaranteed victors, we have to shoulder the responsibility of managing the aftermath of having destroyed the old order, nasty as it may have been.

And we have a duty to advance to weigh that, and to plan for it – and perhaps, if we are not truly prepared to bear the costs and stay the course in the long haul, to put that unwillingness honestly and in good time into our calculation of whether we ought to go to war at all.

There is one more issue to note hereabouts. That is the matter of pre-emption – what the great Irish second-row forward Willie John McBride used to call ‘getting our retaliation in first’. This is not a new idea in the history of warfare, but President George W. Bush has given it heightened emphasis as a serious option. Now I do not say that it can never be justified – I am not inclined, for example, to condemn Israel for striking first in 1967 when armies hostile to her existence were massing around her borders. But we have to be very, very careful about it – to set the bar of justification very high. A government is not entitled to start a war that is effectively certain eventually to cost the lives of tens of thousands of someone else’s people in order to eliminate a remote possibility, on shaky intelligence, that the someone else’s people will eventually to cost the lives of tens of thousands of someone else’s people in order to eliminate a remote possibility, on shaky intelligence, that the someone else’s people will eventually do very bad things to one’s own. Governments have a duty to protect their people, but not at absolutely any cost to others and without honest weighing of comparative probabilities.

I turn to another ad bellum criterion, that of ‘Right Authority’. The point of this originally was that only the sovereign – the monarch, or the governing council – had the right to initiate war; it must not be conceded to warlords or barons or the like. But nowadays matters have grown more complex. Under the United Nations Charter, to which everyone has signed up, states have a right to undertake war by their own national decision in situations of their own or alliance self-defence. Beyond that, however, the Charter says that military force must be used only on the authority of the Security Council. That might be fine if it worked adequately, but it does not, because of the imperfections of the Security Council system, especially the veto held by each of the five permanent members. The Council managed to authorise international resistance to North Korea’s aggression in 1950 only because the Soviet Union happened to have walked out at the time for unrelated reasons. In 1999, when Slobodan Milosevic was brutally expelling hundreds of thousands of people from Kosovo, Western states deliberately did not go to the Security Council beforehand, because they judged that either Russia or China or both were certain to veto NATO intervention. But it by no means follows that the Security Council does not matter, or that any powerful country’s decision will suffice. We were much better off, legally and in practical ways, for having Security Council backing for the liberation of Kuwait in 1991 and the removal of the Taliban government in Afghanistan in 2001. And at the least, if we are to act beyond the case of direct self-defence but cannot get the Security Council to sign up, our action ought to rest on the basis of a strong consensus among major and regionally-concerned states, which was not the case in Iraq, in 2003. In general, this is an area where the international system remains in something of a tangle.

A word, more briefly, about ‘Last Resort’. This does not mean, as critics of the tradition sometimes suggest, that we are required to try everything that anyone can think of, however poor its chances of working may in common sense be judged to be, before we use military force. The timely use of force may well do far more good than waiting till years of talking have let the problem grow far worse. And time is often not neutral. At the time of the 1991 Gulf War the UN coalition would not reasonably have kept its very large forces poised indefinitely in awkward conditions while Saddam’s diplomats filibustered and his hard men tightened their grip and their plundering in Kuwait. But there is no automatic general answer – we have to look at specific situations, and reach an honest judgment about probabilities and opportunities. Even on Mr. Bush’s and Mr. Blair’s preferred assumptions the UN inspectors should have been given more time in Iraq; conversely, the international community waited too long in Bosnia, and has surely done so now over Darfur.

I have rather less time to spend on jus in bello, the concepts which seek to discipline how we conduct war. In that context ‘Proportionality’ means that we should not do things that are likely to cause incidental harm – ‘collateral damage’, as the rather antiseptic jargon has it – to people whom we ought not to want to harm on a scale that is excessive in relation to our legitimate military purpose. The enemy tank is a legitimate target, but if it is parked in the courtyard of a big children’s hospital we must think twice about destroying it. The improved precision of modern weapons is sometimes lightening this problem, but it does not by any means always remove it. Not least because being tolerably sure of hitting what is aimed at is not the same as being sure of avoiding the right thing. A good deal of what Israel appears to have done recently in South Lebanon looks highly questionable in proportionality terms, even though she was basically entitled to respond forcibly to what Hezbollah was doing. And I am afraid I would say much the same about a good deal of what United States troops have sometimes been reported as doing to try to maintain order in Iraq.

The idea of proportionality runs alongside the other criterion, ‘Discrimination’. This says that we must not make the innocent the deliberate target of our attack. Non-combatants virtually always get killed in wars, and if we hold that that must never be allowed to happen we shall have to become full-blown pacifists. But even if we know that non-combatants are sure to be killed in a specific attack, that does not make it illegitimate provided that killing them is truly not part of what we want to achieve for the purposes of our objective, and provided that we do whatever we reasonably can, consistently with achieving the legitimate objective, to keep the ‘collateral damage’ to a minimum.

That term ‘innocent’ occasionally gets misunderstood. It is not about moral blameworthiness or guilt, the reluctant conscript in the field may be not in the least to blame for what his leader has done. It means, with the original Latin, not involved in trying to do us harm. There are sometimes awkward and debatable borderline cases – workers in armaments factories? Political figures? – so that the line is not simply between in and out of uniform; but many categories of people are plainly on the far side of it, even if Granny does sometimes write a morale-boosting letter to Johnny in the front-line.

But the most basic and vital issue in this context is the question of what we are doing in modern times arises from the fact that, at least for the West in the last fifteen years or so, military operations have become less and less a clash in the old style between formed and clearly-identified armed forces, and more and more a matter of dealing...
with guerrillas, insurgents, ethnic-cleansers, terrorists and the like who do not identify themselves and operate from within – hide within – the ordinary civilian population. And that can pose very difficult dilemmas to which there is no reach-me-down answer. You are running a security checkpoint in Iraq. A car comes erratically toward you and does not instantly stop on your signal. You have no way of being absolutely sure whether it is a suicide bomber or some frightened and disoriented parents with the children in the back. For good measure, it is dark, you are cold and tired, and your best friend was killed yesterday. Your weapons can certainly destroy the car, and you have about five seconds to decide. What do you do? There is no escape from having to weigh probabilities amid uncertainty. But you cannot, in moral logic, load all the risk onto the other party – ‘When in doubt, take it out’. From the analyst’s armchair, it is essentially the same issue, on a small immediate scale, as the one about pre-emption on which I touched earlier. I have huge sympathy for soldiers caught up in problems like these, but I am uncomfortable about whether some of what the media tell us about what happens in, for example, Kosovo reflects a reasonable balance in the rules of engagement. There are many more issues we could look at if time were to allow. I have not, for instance, dealt at all with whether there is such a thing as just rebellion and if so what its rules might be – I always find that testing. I have not talked about whether it is legitimate to target infrastructure – power stations, say – that serves both military and civilian users, as we did in the 1991 Gulf War, or to target important bridges or airports. Perhaps in Kosovo, was there anything wrong in the fact that a substantial number of Serbs, including a significant number of civilians, were killed while NATO did not lose a single life in combat? Let us, if you wish: tackle such matters in our discussion period.

There is no escape from having to weigh probabilities amid uncertainty. But you cannot, in moral logic, load all the risk onto the other party – ‘When in doubt, take it out’. From the analyst’s armchair, it is essentially the same issue, on a small immediate scale, as the one about pre-emption on which I touched earlier. I have huge sympathy for soldiers caught up in problems like these, but I am uncomfortable about whether some of what the media tell us about what happens in, for example, Kosovo reflects a reasonable balance in the rules of engagement. There are many more issues we could look at if time were to allow. I have not, for instance, dealt at all with whether there is such a thing as just rebellion and if so what its rules might be – I always find that testing. I have not talked about whether it is legitimate to target infrastructure – power stations, say – that serves both military and civilian users, as we did in the 1991 Gulf War, or to target important bridges or airports. Perhaps in Kosovo, was there anything wrong in the fact that a substantial number of Serbs, including a significant number of civilians, were killed while NATO did not lose a single life in combat? Let us, if you wish, tackle such matters in our discussion period.
in the dark? A little bit of all of these, probably.

Anyway, in September 1989, the Hungarian government — under the leadership of Miklos Nemeth (by the way, a colleague of mine, later at the EBRD) — opened its borders for east German refugees, and in November 1989 the Berlin Wall "fell." The European Bank for Reconstruction and Development (EBRD in shorthand) was conceived after the fall of the wall, and came into existence in April, 1991. It was formed by a treaty among sixty governments. The Bank was designed to promote democratic principles and market economies in the countries of the former Soviet Union, and to do so not by providing aid — which governments themselves and other institutions do — but by investing and lending money to enterprises that could be commercial and environmentally sound. The shareholders provided the bank with €20 billion in capital. In the early days of existence, these enterprises were mainly joint ventures between international companies and local state-owned companies. Remember — under the Soviet system, virtually all enterprises were owned by the state.

Let me now describe three early financings that I was involved in:

One of the first things that investors found when they began to investigate eastern Europe, was that the infrastructure was extremely underdeveloped. Not only were buildings and roads crumbling but for business people it was obvious that a communications infrastructure was sorely lacking. The telephone system was very basic and much of the equipment in dire need of upgrading. There were no mobile phones.

In 1992 EBRD financed the Hungarian government's initial investment (about €100 million) in new switching equipment, and took an option to purchase stock in the company when it would be privatized. When the shares were offered in 1993, Deutsche Telecom (from Germany) and Amertel (from the USA) formed a joint venture and bid. EBRD exercised its option and became a shareholder too. Over the next few years, the EBRD helped the company raise money in the bank and bond markets for investments in additional equipment and mobile service. In many of these countries in the 1990s, mobile service became the primary telecom service as land lines. Eventually the Hungarian Telecom could raise money without the 'partnership' of the EBRD, which — in fact these countries in the 1990s, mobile service became the primary telecom service as land lines. Eventually the Hungarian Telecom could raise money without the 'partnership' of the EBRD, which — in fact — is what the government shareholders of EBRD precisely had in mind: help an enterprise in the transition to existence in a market economy, be a partner in risk taking, but in the end let the private sector, not government money, do its job. In 2000, the EBRD sold its shares in Hungarian Telecom (at a tidy profit).

In Uzbekistan, the bank did its first project financing for a natural resource project — in this case, a gold mine. This was an open pit mine; the pit is four miles long and three miles deep. Until 1990, it was unseem by the west — except for the military chaps looking at it on satellite photos. Around the perimeter of the mine were slag heaps of ore with low quality gold. The Soviets did not have the technology to extract the gold, but knew the technology existed. The Uzbek government, when it became in charge of its own natural resources — remember all was controlled by Moscow before these countries became independent in 1990 — formed a joint venture with an American gold company and processed the gold on the slag heaps from the Zanjan deposit. The joint venture also built the gold refinery up to international standards so it could pour pure gold bars and export them into the international market. It also introduced international environmental and safety standards. In 1994 when we worked with the Uzbek government to raise the

financing for the project (about $100 million), the first thing we had to do for the presentation to international banks was to draw a map of the country. Most people hadn't heard of it, and not many could find it on a map of the Soviet Union. I venture that today, many of you would be challenged to find Uzbekistan on a globe. As an aside, this mine is in such a remote part of the former Soviet Union, that when the decision was taken to exploit the gold deposit, sometime in the '50s or '60s, prisoners were sent out there — it was one of the 'gulags', famed in Solzhenitsyn's Gulag Archipelago.

Another fascinating project was in Russia — in the city of Togliatti (also for most of us from the West, hard to pinpoint on a map). In Togliatti, Avtovaz produced the Lada car. In fact, 600,000 cars a year. These were the car of the people in Soviet times, simply made, but in the old days few people could afford cars — and those that could, had waiting times of sometimes a decade to buy one. (The early Ladas had a heart crank to start them, since the batteries often froze up in the harsh Siberian conditions.) The factory which I visited in 2000 was like an industrial museum. The production line was more than one mile long (in fact, the whole complex more than 30 miles of factory lines, since every part and component had been made on site), and had thousand employees on each shift. All of the assembly was done manually — not a robot in sight. This would be in clear contrast to Toyota, Ford, Volkswagen or BMW at the same point in time. But this was an assembly line purchased by Russia from Italy (from Fiat, in fact) in 1967 and had been running as is ever since. No surprise, the Lada looked remarkably like a 1967 Fiat. Again, technology was needed to bring the product up to contemporary standards. In addition to the ' Fiat-like ' sedan, Avtovaz was producing a small 4 by 4, the Niva, and in 2001 partnered with General Motors to bring his engine and engineering up to international standards. While this formed a small part of the overall Avtovaz production, GM introduced an option and branded the product as a Chevrolet: complete with the Chevie 'bowtie' on the front grill. The EBRD provided loans and bought shares in the joint venture, taking the full risk that these cars, priced at around $7,000, would sell in Russia and elsewhere.

What the EBRD provided to me was the opportunity to combine the financial skills and experience from my previous work with a US investment bank with a commitment to economic and social change of an historic nature. In addition to the countries of the three projects I mentioned, I had the opportunity to travel and do business in more than twenty countries of eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union: countries I had never heard of before I joined the EBRD: Kazakhstan, the Kyrgyz Republic, Serbia & Montenegro, Macedonia, Estonia, Lithuania.... During the last fifteen years, I began to experience geography and history and to see first hand economic progress.

Looking back on my years at the EBRD, and trying objectively to judge whether the institution founded in 1991 has done what its founding governments expected is a bit like marking examinations at the end of the sixth form. Students receive grades on what they can demonstrate on paper, not necessarily on what they have accomplished or who they are. Looking back at the fifteen years, I can make some comments: first, eight of the countries [Poland, Hungary, Czech Republic, Slovakia, Estonia, Lithuania and Latvia] are now members of the European Union. Yes, that's more of a political statement than a measure of the degree of their economic accomplishments. But in 1991, no one — not even Miklos Nemeth, my
EBRD colleague who was the last Hungarian prime minister appointed in the communist system and the first prime minister democratically elected after the fall of the wall – had that idea or foresight. Romania and Bulgaria are poised to join next year. The ‘derivative’ countries of old Yugoslavia have signed association agreements with the EU. And remember, they were warring amongst themselves during the 1990s. We forget that we had real fighting in Europe just a decade ago. In the past years, the economies of eastern Europe and the CIS have outpaced ‘old Europe’ and the USA in terms of growth. So I would probably give EBRD an A for performance after fifteen years.

What about the three projects?

Hungarian Telecoms I would count as a complete success. It now trades on the Budapest Stock Exchange, and is 59% owned by Deutsche Telecom. It provides the full range of communications services – land lines, mobile phones, internet, broadband – that you would find in the UK, and has full access to the global and local financial markets.

The GM-Avtovaz joint venture is a partial success. The factory is producing the Chevy Niva at full capacity, but plans to extend the joint venture have not materialized. The Russian government last year extended its influence over Avtovaz, putting hand selected people on the board of what is now defined as one of Russia’s strategic industries. So the state is exerting more influence than had been expected. The Uzbek gold company was a success story for the first five or six years, but the government of Uzbekistan in the last few years has reoriented away from the west, and has become both less democratic and less market oriented. In the last few months, the government has more or less nationalized the gold mine, kicking out the American company and not allowing any shipments of gold ore. So at the moment, this project would be considered a failure.

I have picked out for discussion today just three projects, in three countries. Two out of three are successful. As we would say in America – not a bad batting average.

If I had more time, I would enjoy talking about many of the other areas EBRD worked in – small business lending, building banking systems in each country, financing major infrastructure such as the flood barrier in St Petersburg, a port terminal for cruise ships in Dubrovnik, and a sarcophagus for the Chernobyl nuclear plant. We did about one hundred projects a year, lending or investing €3 to 4 billion annually for the past several years. We tried to do at least one in every country. And virtually no two were the same.

What then is the conclusion? First, it is better to be lucky than smart – I was fortunate to be recruited to EBRD, and found there that banking could be both financially rewarding and personally satisfying. Second, pay attention to what is going on in the world. You are living in history, not just reading about it after the fact. Europe has changed dramatically over my lifetime. No doubt it will change more over yours. Find a way to participate in the changes – locally or globally. Thirdly: travel. There is no more broadening experience. My first experience of this was late in life when I moved to London – even with the same language and similar heritage, the US and the UK are two very different cultures. Finally, appreciate the time and friends you have now. As I said at the opening, I was privileged to have a good Catholic education and to make friends for life at the schools I attended. I hope you do too.

COMMUNITY NOTES

The Community, with their places of residence if not at the Abbey, in September 2006:

Rt Rev Cuthbert Madden Abbot
Very Rev Colin Battell Prior
Rt Rev Ambrose Griffiths (A46) Bishop Emeritus, Leyland
Rt Rev Abbots Patrick Barry (W35) Abbot of Lindisfarne St. Louis
Rt Rev Timothy Wright (T60) Rome
Fr Bede Leach Subprior
Very Rev Fr Benet Perceval (W34) Cathedral Prior of Durham
Very Rev Fr Dominic Milroy (W50) Prior of Chester
Very Rev Fr Henry Warshamrosh (W53) Cathedral Prior of Norwich
Fr Edward Delepine Colwich
Fr Martin Hugh (E40) Leyland
Fr Theodore Young (D40) Graceawdle
Fr Edmund Hatton (O40) Graceawdle
Fr Benedict Webb (A38)
Fr Justin Caldwell (B47)
Fr Augustine Measures (W45) Bownedge
Fr Ailin Gilman (A45)
Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44)
Fr Adrian Convery (O49) St Benet's
Fr David Herbert O'Brien Bownedge
Fr Rupert Everest (E50)
Fr Charles Macauley (D50) Eastingwold
Fr Mark Butlin (O49)
Fr Michael Phillips (E52) Worthington
Fr Gerald Hughes (C47) Graceawdle
Fr Edward Cosbould (E51)
Fr Dunstan Adams
Fr Alexander Cramer (O54) Acharist
Fr Piers Grant Ferris (O51)
Fr Allan Crossley Zimbabwe
Fr Stephen Wright (T56) Worthington
Fr Francis Davidson
Fr Gregory Carroll
Fr Gordon Beattie (O59) Parbold
Fr Alleric Stapcoulle (C49)
Fr Ashed Burrows Bownedge
Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58) St Benet's
Fr David Morland (H61) Graceawdle
Fr Jonathan Cottan (H60) Leyland
Fr Felix Stephens (H61) Warrington
Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C55)

Novice Master
IN THE AUTUMN Fr Terence Richardson moved to Bamber Bridge (Brownedge) as Parish Priest, taking the place of Fr Francis Davidson who returned to the Abbey. Fr Damian Humphries took over as Prior in Osmotherley, and Fr Aidan Gilman returned to the Abbey. At Chapter we celebrated Fr Edward Delepine's seventy years in the habit, Fr Benedict Webb's sixty, and Fr Stephen Wright's and Fr Francis Davidson's fifty; also Fr Justin Caldwell's fifty years of ordination. A few weeks before we held a special meeting in the Calefactory (not without stimulants) to mark Fr Benet Perceval's ninetieth birthday. Among other points, in his reply, he drew attention to the advice he had given at his first jubilee (in 1984), which remained valid: it is best not to tell all the stories at the first celebration, but to keep something in reserve. Following this principle, he said, he would not add more on this occasion. Fr Benet is recorded as arriving (in what was then the Preparatory School, before it turned into the Junior House) on 22 September 1929.

Two of our number, at their own request and after mature deliberation, have been incardinated into a diocese, Fr Thomas Cuffinan into Liverpool and Fr Anthony Marett-Crooby into Portsmouth. The secular clergy have gained from our loss, but we all work in the same vineyard, planted by the Lord.

On 18 February Fr Geoffrey Lynch, on his way to the church at Gilling, had an accident very near the Abbey, as a result of which his car was written off, and he himself lost a leg, and was still in a rehabilitation unit at Malton Hospital (after long periods in Leeds and York) at the time of writing. It is not so long since he had major cardiac surgery, so recovery of strength has been quite difficult. He has however had visitors from the Community almost every day, and has retained his sense of humour. He returned to the Abbey Infirmary in October. Meanwhile Br Nathanael Black is recovering much better. Fr Abbot went over to see him in early September.

During the year there have been many guests. Fr Johannes Berhane, a Cistercian from Eritrea, stayed three months in the spring to improve his English (and our knowledge of Eritrea), and Fr Liam Durrant MHM stayed about two months during the summer he became much better. Fr Abbot went over to see him in early September.

During the year there have been many guests. Fr Johannes Bethane, a Cistercian from Eritrea, stayed three months in the spring to improve his English (and our knowledge of Eritrea), and Fr Liam Durrant MHM stayed about two months during a sabbatical. Through his agency we were able to obtain a fine set of cloth-of-gold vestments for High Mass when the Missionary College at Mill Hill was closed.

An interesting development in the summer was the restoration of the Tower clock. The face has been entirely repainted, and, more important, a device has been fitted which moves up or down the pendulum to adjust the speed of the clock so that its time agrees with that of the standard signal used for all radio-controlled clocks. That is not all: when the driving weights reach their lowest point, an electric motor automatically winds them up again. This saves weekly visits by the Estate, and means that the clock, the Angelus bell and the monastery internal bells (which are run by a dedicated PC) are now in almost uncanny agreement.

In Zimbabwe the Community (Fr Robert Igo, Fr Richard Field, Fr Alban Crossley and Fr Barnabas Pham) has been looking at moving to a new site a little further from the Sisters and their girls' school. They consider that if they are to accept new intake they need more space around them, and in the monastery. However, nothing definite has emerged yet, and local economic and political conditions remain difficult.

On the missions the Abbey is responsible for 24,000 parishioners in 16 parishes (2005). Curiously, it seems that one in four of our parishioners lives in Leyland: the parishes vary in size to a large degree: Twenty-six priests work in this area, but some are resident in the Abbey and doing other work as well. The only significant conclusion to be drawn is that there are many parishioners, and it is encouraging to see more baptisms (294) than deaths (249). In March 2006 the Community at the house not far from Toulouse lent to us by Louis Marcelin-Rice (T64). While this holiday seems a long way from the Lake district holidays of the thirties which have tended to colour such tradition as there is, it is probably much the same in relation to the rest of our life.

An interesting development in the summer was the restoration of the Tower clock. The face has been entirely repainted, and, more important, a device has been fitted which moves up or down the pendulum to adjust the speed of the clock so that its time agrees with that of the standard signal used for all radio-controlled clocks. That is not all: when the driving weights reach their lowest point, an electric motor automatically winds them up again. This saves weekly visits by the Estate, and means that the clock, the Angelus bell and the monastery internal bells (which are run by a dedicated PC) are now in almost uncanny agreement.

In Zimbabwe the Community (Fr Robert Igo, Fr Richard Field, Fr Alban Crossley and Fr Barnabas Pham) has been looking at moving to a new site a little further from the Sisters and their girls' school. They consider that if they are to accept new intake they need more space around them, and in the monastery. However, nothing definite has emerged yet, and local economic and political conditions remain difficult.

On the missions the Abbey is responsible for 24,000 parishioners in 16 parishes (2005). Curiously, it seems that one in four of our parishioners lives in Leyland: the parishes vary in size to a large degree: Twenty-six priests work in this area, but some are resident in the Abbey and doing other work as well. The only significant conclusion to be drawn is that there are many parishioners, and it is encouraging to see more baptisms (294) than deaths (249). In March 2006 the Community at the
Abbey numbered 48, with 30 resident in parishes and 13 others, working or in study elsewhere: the total is 81. Over the years this number has been both lower (in December 1802 there were only two at Ampleforth) and higher (over 150 for a short time in the sixties, if we include the then dependent St Louis community). A not entirely accurate graph showing variations in the size of the Community can be seen at www.ampleforth.or.uk; the inaccuracy derives from gaps in the personal data. Those pursuing the list of the names of the members of the Community will also note that the balance of former students of the College and those members of the Community who were educated elsewhere has now shifted in favour of those who were not educated at Ampleforth: 39-42.

At St Benet's Hall, there have been only six monks resident in the year 2005-6. Of these, the Master, Fr Leo Chamberlain, Fr Adrian Cowery, Fr Bernard Green and Fr Andrew McCaffrey have been from Ampleforth. The others were Br Matthew Corkery (Glenstal) and Fr Edward Mazič (St Vincent's). There are 43 lay undergraduates. One landmark which has departed is the large ash tree behind the Chapel, which has had to be taken down because, at over 100 years old, it was putting buildings at risk. The garden is now looked after by the University Parks, and the Library catalogue has been included in OLIS, the University system.

During the year a small Justice & Peace Group met from time to time, and arranged a day of talks for the Community in December. This was led by Epworth Management Investment, in principle a Methodist organisation, but very well thought of in this area. It is clear that these issues are not simple.

One of our Oblates has moved to higher things. Mgr James Green, now Apostolic Nuncio in South Africa and Namibia and Apostolic Delegate in Botswana, was consecrated titular Archbishop of Altino (Venice) on 6 September 2002 (which is also the feast of the Dedication of the Abbey Church). There are now about 210 Oblates of the Abbey, but they are the most part live at some distance from the Abbey, or cannot easily travel, so we are not able to see many of them at the Abbey, which is the usual practice in many monasteries. There is however a quarterly letter and not a little individual correspondence. (Oblates are people who follow the central ideas of the inner life as first understood by the early monks, adapting the spirit of St Benedict's Rule to their own conditions, and do this in formal association with a particular monastery. There is a fuller description in the Journal for 2002, p.125.)

The Orchard, under Fr Rainer Verborg, has been thriving. It still produces apples and other fruit, but what began as a sideline is now rather becoming the centre-piece, namely the production of cider, and (better still) cider brandy. This is apparently selling very well, some through the Abbey shop and the rest to hotels or restaurants. Fr Rainer adds to this (but as a separate operation) the making of chocolates, more succulent than which scarcely nothing could be conceived. We know this because we were allowed to have some at Christmas. He also produces Easter eggs.

Abbot Timothy Wright followed a special course at Tantur (Israel) in the early part of the year, but is now based in Rome, but he has a regular commitment to travel to Chile to help with the Marqueque movement, and he was also seen again this year in Lourdes. In Rome he advises the Abbot Primate on issues relating to the Modern world, and helps in formation at the Beda College. Fr Henry Wainsworth has been in Zimbabwe again (five weeks of lectures on Scripture at the Franciscan seminary), is Secretary of an international committee which is producing a revision of the Grail Psalter (the one used in most of our breviaries and missals), is in his second term as a member of the Pontifical Biblical Commission, and found himself back in the US in August to give the retreat at St Louis Abbey. With other writings he continues to keep publishers in business.

Fr Dominic Miliny remains based at the Abbey, but still has pastoral and educational work away. This has included retreats to the monks and nuns at Solesmes in France, and a retreat to the Cistercian monks at Lerins on their island off the south coast of France near Cannes. One of the patrons of our Congregation, St Benet Bishop, started his monastic life there. Fr. Dominic has also given sermons in universities etc. He served until September 2006 on the College's Advisory Board, and remains Chairman of Governors of St Benedict's primary school in Ampleforth.

From the beginning of 2006 we have altered our way of serving lunch in the refectory, adopting an American custom from Conception Abbey: there are no waiters, but each in order fetches his own food from a hotplate (and so for the second course). The Abbot and Prior wait till everyone else has food before they collect theirs. This cases the problem of finding waiters when individuals are often eating in the school or with the guests.

In January there came to Ampleforth another group of members of the Marqueque Apostolic Movement from Santiago, Chile. Their aim was to experience something of the monastic life (they were very regular in choir) and to be of help to the Chaplaincy in the school and at Gilling. They left to return to Chile (where the university Autumn term is just beginning) on Saturday 11 March. They were Rodrigo Vidal, Julio Bahr, Juan José Melero, Trinidad Armengolli, Gabriela Ertziauriz, Cristobal Pertuzte and Teresa Camino. In their last week they were joined by four who had been for the same time at Downside: Cristian Destuet, Domingo Eguiguren and Jonathan Perry (C84).

We have been renewing links with our continental roots. In March two recent Old Boys cycled from Ampleforth to Lamspringe (from where the school came) and then on to Dieulouard (from where the Community came), covering well over 1000km. Our friends in both towns were deeply impressed (so were we). The route included ship from Hull, not direct to Hamburg which would have been historically exact, but via Rotterdam and train to Hamburg. The flat land from there down to Hildesheim (or Lamspringe) and then the more interesting but more hilly country between there and Dieulouard on the Moselle, crossing the Rhine at Koblenz were indeed demanding in the March winds. The Aflever Zeitung (a regional paper in Saxony, 5 April) gave them a four column spread with pictures.

Then in June Fr Anselm Craner, archivist, visited Dieulouard to discuss possible joint celebrations of the fourth centenary of the establishment of monks as the...
community of St Laurence, and later was in Lamspringe to join the annual pilgrimage in honour of St Oliver Plunkett, whose shrine was built there by English monks, and who is still much honoured in the Hildesheim diocese, where several parish churches are dedicated to him. Further, when Fr Colin Battell was at Brownedge he sang in the Preston Cecilian Choral Society. This year Preston celebrated with its twin town of Recklinghausen (north-east of Essen) fifty years of `twinning' — said to be the first Anglo-German town twinning — and the Choir went too. They asked Fr Anselm to supply German Mass texts etc, and also to join them in a Civic Mass in Recklinghausen in August. The connection is of course the close proximity of our four large parishes, Brownedge, Lostock Hall, Leyland and Brindle, to Preston: the Secretary of the Society has been organist at Brownedge for fifty years, and many of the people work in Preston. By an ironic turn, Recklinghausen's twin town in France is none other than Douai, the centre of English Catholicism in former times. The German parish priest is already familiar with the new English Benedictine house in Douai (Maison St Benoit, from Douai Abbey).

IN HONOUR OF FR HENRY


On Saturday 25 November 2006, St Benet's Hall hosted a party to launch a book of essays by distinguished scholars written to honour Fr Henry Wansbrough (W33) — a sort of life-time award. Cardinal Cormac wrote an appreciative preface, recognising Fr Henry's work for the Church, and the writers included many of the most distinguished international figures in the biblical field, Cardinal Vanhoye from Rome, others from Rome, Holland, France, Ireland and Jerusalem.

It is thought that this was the first occasion that such an academic honour had been paid to any English priest or monk. The presentation was made by Archbishop Vincent Nichols, thanked by Fr Henry, who said that he had not retired but refocused. Many friends and admirers flew in for the occasion, a good selection of parents, students and Old Amplefordians from Fr Henry's three major activities — St Thomas' House, Junior House and St Benet's Hall. Some came from as far away as the USA, and wine for the party was presented by the monastery of Klosterneuburg near Vienna, in recognition of the care for their students during their (and Fr Henry's) time at St Benet's.

In the Foreword to the book, Cardinal Cormac Murphy-O'Connor writes of Fr Henry: Appropriately for a Benedictine monk of Ampleforth Abbey who, when he was Master of St Benet's Hall, waited on the long table in its refectory, Dom Henry Wansbrough has often spoken of Scripture as food. ... It feeds the mind and the heart, forming in the reader the mind of Christ.'

`Fr Henry achieved all this and more in the New Jerusalem Bible, first published in 1985. He was entirely responsible for this massive feat of scholarship in the service of a translation which faithfully reflects the call of the Second Vatican Council for the Bible to be "wide open to the Christian faithful"'.

The Cardinal also notes: 'Fr Henry is part of that generation of Catholic scholars who have made it possible to say now, more than 60 years after Divino Afflante Spiritu (1943), that the Catholic Church offers a valuable and distinctive contribution to the continuing work of scholarship and biblical formation ... In his work as Consultor to the Pontifical Biblical Commission since 1996, Fr Henry has made a vital contribution to a number of its important documents. He arrived in Rome to attend their annual meeting on 2 April 2005 — the day, as it happened, that Pope John Paul II died. He managed to make his way through the vast, prayerful throng that had gathered below the Apostolic Palace in vigil, as it were, around the Pope's bedside, to the Domus Sancta Martha, the Vatican residence. But he managed to stay only one night, I am sorry to say, before being evicted to make way for us cardinals, on our way to elect the successor to St Peter.

Referring to his time as Master of St Benet's Hall, Oxford, the Cardinal writes that Fr Henry "used to go rollerblading in his Benedictine habit, until he was asked to desist — for safety reasons — by my predecessor and formerly Fr Henry's Abbot, Cardinal Basil Hume. At the same time as he was a formidable scholar and tutor, held in reverence and affection by generations of Oxford students, he organised Greek lunches, was head gardener, and now, in his seventies, after decades of prodigious output, he continues to run every day through the grounds of Ampleforth Abbey."

Cardinal Cormac Murphy-O'Connor concludes: 'Fr Henry has been running, and rollerblading, and swishing his habit — a magnificent maitre d'hôtel introducing new generations to the great feast of Scripture.'
Jacinta, Francesca and Lucia were born. Each evening during our stay in Fatima we joined the rosary and torchlight procession. On Sunday we concelebrated Mass in the sanctuary with Cardinal Scrard (from Rome), two bishops and about a hundred priests. We had a two-night stay in the city of Braga: en route we visited the city of Porto, toured one of the port wine caves (where we sampled the different port wines). This was followed by a boat trip up the river Douro passing under the many bridges of the city Afterwards we headed for the village of Balsar where we visited the Church of Mary the Queen of Peace: it was spiritually uplifting and rewarding.

This was our first visit to the shrine at Fatima. Its message is simple and clear, an atmosphere of prayer and praise to Mary the Mother of God, the Queen of the Holy Rosary and the Queen of Peace: it was spiritually uplifting and rewarding.

THE WONDER OF THE SHROUD

Fr Martin Haigh (E40) has made presentations on the Shroud of Turin in recent months. Since Easter 2006, Fr Martin has made presentations at Shrewsbury Cathedral, Westminster Cathedral Hall, Liverpool Anglican Cathedral, Salford Cathedral and Lancaster Cathedral. Each presentation consisted of an introductory explanation from Fr Martin, then the showing of the film in which he presents The Shroud, and then a period for questions.

Dr James Le Fauv (B67) attended his presentation at Westminster Cathedral on 17 October 2006, and he writes of this occasion:

Fr Martin’s documentary on the Shroud is the culmination of his lifelong interest in its historical-theological significance (that I remember from my time at Bede’s in the 1960s). It runs to just under an hour, is a class production and successfully integrates the forensic details of the image into the broader understanding of the Passion and crucifixion. It can be previewed on www.shroudvideo.com (with advice on how to order a copy at £12.99).

The Turin Shroud has a discouraging reputation of being the single most studied artefact in human history; a warning perhaps to steer clear of the persistent controversies over its authenticity. If, improbably, it is indeed the burial cloth of the Son of God, that would make it far and away the most important relic of the Christian church. But science, that great arbiter of truth in the modern world, has ruled otherwise, carbon dating the shroud to the thirteenth century, which should be the end of the matter.

This, however, is to reckon without Father Martin Haigh and his documentary, The Wonder of the Shroud, in which judiciously and with great lucidity he presents the evidence for the shroud as the profound mystery so many have believed it to be. Putting to one side the historical and scientific dispute, what, Father Martin asks, does that famous image on the burial cloth reveal; what do those details tell us about its likely provenance?

Together with an audience of more than 200 in the meeting hall of Westminster Cathedral, I was at first intrigued and then fascinated by the coherence of his presentation as it unfolded. How extraordinary that the shroud shows the nails to have been driven through the wrist, when tradition had them through the palm where they can readily tear through the soft issues of the hand. How to begin to explain the distinctiveness of those many blood stains, even those that would have already dried, and their transfer to the linen cloth?

The realism of these and other numerous details, he argues, would lie far beyond the technical competence of the most ingenious artist intending to deceive — and thus the crucial question of how the image itself was formed remains quite unresolved.

The commentary conveys in a particularly dramatic way the sheer brutality of the crucifixion itself, thus transforming the shroud into an extended reflection on the mystery of the Passion and the problem of pain and suffering in a divinely created work. This, as the broadcaster Edward Stourton has described it, is a riveting masterpiece.

SHACK

Shack, or SHAC? These are colloquial usages, and so the tradition is mainly oral. So far this is the only evidence we have found in the Archives. Perhaps we may note in passing that the OED give a suggestion that the word, first found in the US in the later nineteenth century, is in fact a loan word from Mexico.

1926
Letter from MA Sutton (040), 18 Sep 2006: The story, as related by Fr Anthony Ainscough, who was in the school with Russell Morgan, is that one day in the winter of 1925-6 he was sitting with friends in the Old House (to become St Oswald’s in 1926) in a heavy rainstorm. The roof was leaking and Russell Morgan exclaimed, “This place is a real shack”. Everyone laughed, and the name caught on, so that by the time of the cricket season of 1926, Russell Morgan was able to encourage his team by saying, ‘Come on, don’t let the old Shack down’.

OED give a suggestion that the word, first found in the US in the later nineteenth century, is in fact a loan word from Mexico.

Memories of a successful 1st XV congregated round a piano at the end of the Christmas term singing lustily to the tune of Soldiers of the Queen:

Now in 1929 again we're what we always used to be. We think it's quite useless to explain, you only have to look and see. So when we say that this shack's master...

I would like to end by saying that all my life has been influenced by my monastic education at Ampleforth. I am tremendously grateful to 'the old Shack'.

WB Atkinson (C31), letter 7 Aug 2001 (Q13-24):

I can add nothing to your research on the incidence of Shack except that it was in current use during the 27/31 years I was there and thereafter. In correspondence it has always had a minor's.

Basil Rabnett (A31), letter quoted in Ampleforth Journal 38 (1933) 174:

While I was at Banff, Ranald got word from an Amplefortidan – Nicholas Smith, you may have heard the name – who is farming at Lethbridge, which is about 90 miles south of here. I knew him quite well at 'shack', so we'll make a point of passing through there.

Abbot Patrick Barry (W35):

I was involved with Patrick O'Donovan in the publication of a pretentious little magazine of which the title was SHACK. It was before its time (or just plain bad) and died after a few issues. [It had articles by G Williams, Douglas Woodruff, Laurence Benvont, Ronald Knox, Brian Melville, Patrick O'Donovan; it had 16 pages and was printed at the Catholic Records Press, Exeter. It cost 6d in June 1935.] I feel quite certain that the coming of the name Shack by Headmonitor Morgan, and its use by us for our pretentious little magazine, was simply an example of derogatory affection (rather like the gentry's use of 'My little place in the country' to describe their stately homes). When I asked about it as a boy I was told that Headmonitor Morgan in the usual Headmonitorial address to the whole school in the Theatre at the beginning of term had begun with the memorable phrase, 'Now that we have all come back to this little old Shack on the moors...', which got the whole school talking about 'Shack'.

The walls may crack, the roof may fall
The props may give away, Sir
St Oswald's flag will fly withal
Until the Judgement Day, Sir'.

The years of its first emergence were those when Ampleforth was beginning to take itself seriously as a Public School and was growing fast; when the solitary hot tap in the wash places was being replaced by a hot tap for each basin; when earthen privies were being turned into water closets; when cockroaches were beginning to be brought under control; when the central building was likely to tumble down. I well remember the embarrassment following the laughter which greeted the announcement that the next song was to be a sentimental American ballad entitled

The years of its first emergence were those when Ampleforth was beginning to take itself seriously as a Public School and was growing fast; when the solitary hot tap in the wash places was being replaced by a hot tap for each basin; when earthen privies were being turned into water closets; when cockroaches were beginning to be brought under control; when the central building was likely to tumble down. I well remember the embarrassment following the laughter which greeted the announcement that the next song was to be a sentimental American ballad entitled
'My tumbledown shack in the west'. The name stuck and the building stood, even to this day.

1975
Adrian Stewart (C43), at that time on the Science staff, in Physics in Education:
This article describes a simulation of the Schrodinger wave equation for the hydrogen atom on SHAC, a simple homogeneous analogue computer which has been described in two earlier articles in Physics Education (1975 10 374-9,430-5).

1988
A vehicle for Shack's literary talent': so WA Davidson, in Pupils' Voices II. In Part I, the same author wrote (ibid. 91:2 (1986) 100), 'From time to time other other media have appeared, but on an occasional rather than a regular basis. "Shack Poetry" and "Shack Art" have reached wider audiences in this way.'

1993
Fr Anselm Bolton was personal chaplain to Lord Fairfax of Gilling Castle and when he died, 'protector' of his unmarried daughter, Lady Ann Fairfax. In her will she granted to Fr Anselm a house with thirty four acres, on the opposite side of the valley, where he could serve the local Catholics independent of Gilling. This was Ampleforth Lodge, gone now having been knocked down in the 1980s and replaced by the beloved New Building complete with leaking glass tower. It must be an improvement, however, as such was the shoddy state of the Lodge in recent years that it gained the nickname 'Shack', now the general nickname of the whole school and more often than not imaginatively spelt Shac, an acronym for 'Senior House(s) Ampleforth College': but this is wrong.

It is clear from the above evidence that the name Shack came into general use before 1930. It is also clear that SHAC was an acronym worth alluding to when Adrian Stewart was describing his early computer: allusions indicate that a word or expression is already reasonably well known. Acronyms were at that time very much in vogue: numerous semi-humorous ones were in use (just because they were a current mode) in the School Library. They reached Britain at least, with American help, in the second World War – eg SHAEF, PLUTO – and almost took over with later NATO, SACEUR and impure examples like Radar and Sigint. So it is no surprise that boys (and now girls) who hear the words shack, shackie etc, but hardly ever either read or write them (and to them one might reasonably add numerous parents and old boys, and no doubt in time old girls), should readily recognise the sound of 'shack' as another form of acronym, SHAC. It is to be noted that few words in English ends in -ac (but there are liae, and flavae – pinched from the French – and a possible warning miantac. And it is quite normal to register, or at least to set as a crossword clue, what such acronyms stand for, so the construct (after the event) 'Senior Houses Ampleforth College' made good sense when it first started to be used as an explanation, because there was a Junior House and there were ten Houses, and they were not to be associated too closely – especially by those who had recently been promoted from it – with the Junior House.

We are talking about language, and its natural development. There should be no doubt that Shack is the historically correct version of the sound we use: but newer world has become used to compressed information (like texting), and there is little point in regretting linguistic change, since it is the process by which the French escaped from Latin, and the English from Anglo-Saxon. And it is worth recalling a remark of Christopher Tolkien, teaching in Oxford many years ago: 'Language is what people say, not what they ought to say.' I must, however, admit that when I was teaching English in the Junior House I was generally economical with this truth. And if the young prefer to write only four letters S-H-A-C on their backs in characters four inches – I beg your pardon, 100 mm – high, let us be glad at least that these are the four letters they have chosen.

Anselm Cramer OSB

It will be clear that archivists depend on documents and evidence. Fr Anselm, Archivist of the Abbey, is always glad to receive any materials, written, printed or images, sent to him at the Abbey, which might assist him in future inquiries. For prior consultation, use archive@ampleforth.org.uk or 01439 766436.

ST RICHARD'S
Bredenbury Court, Bromyard, Herefordshire HR7 4TD
tel: 01885 482491 email: schooloffice@st-richards.org.uk
website: www.st-richards.co.uk

Boys and Girls: Boarding 7-13, Day 3-13 Full, Weekly, Flexi-boarding and Day pupils

St Richard's is a Catholic Preparatory School of more than 120 boys and girls, which welcomes all denominations, taking full advantage of its superb rural position and 35 acres of parkland. Children are prepared for Entrance and Scholarship examinations to Senior Schools. Entry is normally between the ages of 7 and 11 to the main school. The Nursery and Pre-Prep Department welcomes children from rising 3 to 6/7 (nursery vouchers accepted). The School's excellent facilities and small classes (average 15) allow devoted individual care. Art, pottery, music, carpentry, drama and riding flourish and the choir specialises in plainsong.

Daily transport to/from Hereford, Leominster and Worcester.

COMMUNITY NOTES 43

Boys (11's
Girls: Boarding 7-13, Day 3-13 Full, Weekly, Flexi-boarding and Day pupils

It will be clear that archivists depend on documents and evidence. Fr Anselm, Archivist of the Abbey, is always glad to receive any materials, written, printed or images, sent to him at the Abbey, which might assist him in future inquiries. For prior consultation, use archive@ampleforth.org.uk or 01439 766436.

ST RICHARD'S
Bredenbury Court, Bromyard, Herefordshire HR7 4TD
tel: 01885 482491 email: schooloffice@st-richards.org.uk
website: www.st-richards.co.uk

Boys and Girls: Boarding 7-13, Day 3-13 Full, Weekly, Flexi-boarding and Day pupils

St Richard's is a Catholic Preparatory School of more than 120 boys and girls, which welcomes all denominations, taking full advantage of its superb rural position and 35 acres of parkland. Children are prepared for Entrance and Scholarship examinations to Senior Schools. Entry is normally between the ages of 7 and 11 to the main school. The Nursery and Pre-Prep Department welcomes children from rising 3 to 6/7 (nursery vouchers accepted). The School's excellent facilities and small classes (average 15) allow devoted individual care. Art, pottery, music, carpentry, drama and riding flourish and the choir specialises in plainsong.

Daily transport to/from Hereford, Leominster and Worcester.
OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

OBITUARIES

Alec Adams

Alexander Francis Lucas Adams born 17 April 1916, St Lawrence's School, Ramsgate; St Alden's House September 1930-December 1934; Merchant Navy during Second World War; Headmaster of Forton House Preparatory School until 1966; married Margaret Tibbets (died 1996) 1940 (3 children); died 31 December 2004 Somerset.

Alec Adams was the grandson of Charles Davis Lucas, the first recipient of the Victoria Cross in 1857. He was educated at St Lawrence's School, Ramsgate, and then at Ampleforth. He then read History at St John's, Cambridge. He married Margaret Tibbets in 1940. During World War II he joined the Merchant Navy. He later became Headmaster of Forton House Preparatory School, Somerset until 1966 when he retired and closed the school. He encouraged the pupils in many different extra-curricular activities; Falconry and Judo being particular favourites. His pastimes included writing Poetry, Judo (he was a Brown belt and continued with the sport until he was 85), translating Spanish Literature, and Archery. He remained at Forton House after retirement, and was visited by many old Fortonians up until his death in 2004, aged 88. In 1996 his wife Margaret died. They had three children: Jennifer (died 1998), Michael (D62) and Susan [Davis], six grandchildren and nine great grandchildren.

Alistair Villiers


Alistair Villiers worked in finance in The City for 33 years from 1963 to 1995. He worked from 1963 to 1984 with the stockbroking firm of Pannmure Gordon. From 1984 to 1987 he was with Schroders, and from 1989 to 1995 he was Managing Director of Matheson Securities. In 1976 he married Lamorna Elliot. It was a time of much happiness. He had many interests from motor cars, reading, dogs, gardens and travelling. But all too soon tragedy struck again: their daughter Katherine was born in 1979 with brain damage caused, it was thought, by a lack of oxygen at birth. The economic conditions of Big Bang caused reshuffling and in 1987 Alistair resigned. Following a breakfast interview at Claridges, he joined Matheson Securities as managing director. This has been described as 'the only successful period of that firm's life', but a clash of personalities led to his departure in 1992. Alistair, unable to find another job, concentrated on his property interests.

In the next years Alistair suffered a variety of misfortunes: a well planned burglary at his Dorking cottage removed all the valuable furniture collected by his mother; the construction of an ultra modern block of flats on top of his house caused much aggravation, and he began to have problems with his health. But he remained cheerful and resilient. These notes are based on the Address by his cousin Charles Black at his Memorial Service at the Guards Chapel, and on various family papers.

John de Gaynesford

John William de Gaynesford born 30 December 1932; St Thomas's House 1944-49; National Service; RAC Cirencester; farming; marine broker 1960-71; Order of Malta 1959; married Janet Christopher 1958; died 21 July 2005

John de Gaynesford (in 1961 he reverted to the old form of the family name) was the only son of William Gainsford of Skendleby Hall, Lincolnshire. The family were strongly Catholic and had maintained the Faith throughout penal times, and later. John represented the twenty-third generation of the family, which originated at Crowhurst in Surrey.

At Ampleforth he was a founder member of St Thomas's House. He did his National Service in the army, but was invalided out in June 1952 after a horrific motorcycle accident, the effects of which undermined his health for the rest of his life. A series of family disasters meant that by now all their lands had been sold, and he determined to take up farming. Emerging after six months in hospital he went to the Royal Agricultural College in Cirencester to study farming and land management. It was at this time that he met his future wife, Janet Christopher, then an undergraduate at Oxford. She was to become the love and inspiration of his life. To aid his recovery from his accident and to prepare him...
for his farming life, he spent the next two years working on a sheep station in New Zealand. He returned to England in late 1957. He and Janet were married in April 1958, and in 1960 he had the joy of seeing her received into the Church. He joined the Order of Malta as a Knight of Honour and Devotion in 1959, and became a Knight of Obedience in 1976. Janet followed him into the Order, becoming a Dame of Grace and Devotion in 1975.

Recurring health problems forced him to abandon all ideas of farming; in 1960 he became Broker with Leslie & Godwin at Lloyds, but in 1971 his health became so poor that he resigned and took the whole family (there were now two sons, Maximilian (born 1968) and Guy (born 1969) out to Cyprus, hoping that life in a warmer climate might suit him better. It was not to be. Political troubles on the island came to a climax with the Turkish invasion of 1974, and in 1975 the family was forced to return to England. He worked for a time with the Department of Health and Social Security in Oxford, and as a financial consultant in Cornwall after they had settled there in 1984, but was becoming more and more an invalid. Janet's work with the Open University became the sole means of their support.

His Catholic faith and his love of Janet, neither of which ever wavered, were the two guiding beacons of his life. He was enormously proud of his sons – Maximilian (T86), a distinguished academic and now Reader in Philosophy at Reading University (the dedication of his first book to his mother and father brought John unbounded delight); and Guy (T87), whose ordination to the priesthood in 1996 he saw as a supreme gift bestowed on the whole family. He drew immense strength from seeing the flame of the faith burning strongly in both his sons, and so carried into another generation. This was a huge comfort to him, particularly after 2002 when he was diagnosed with cancer. He died on 21 July 2005 strengthened by the sacraments of the Church and with his little family around him.

This was written by a close friend of the family and supplied to us by the family. A slightly different version of this obituary appeared in The Annual Report of the British Association of the Order of Malta.

Rudi Jurgens
Rudolf Consistance Maria Jurgens born 30 November 1928 Nymegen, the Netherlands; Avisford Prep School; St Wilfrid's House Sept 1942-July 1946 career with Unilever; married Marijke Blomjous 1960 (3 sons and a daughter); died 23 November 2005 Rotterdam

Rudi Jurgens was the eldest of six children – three sisters and two brothers, including one Amplefordian, Wilfrid (W50). All his life from a young age he seemed to love everything mechanical, technical and electronic. At the age of 14 he had a nasty skull fracture from a toboggan accident which all his life caused him headaches from time to time. He was a clever person, strict with himself and sometimes with others. He loved shooting and was a superb shot. He lost his eldest son at the age of 4 from leukaemia – this was a great blow to him. After military service he had a technical career in Unilever in German and Belgium margarine factories, and in Holland. In retirement he did much good work for the poor, elderly and displaced persons. He died a few days before his 77th birthday after courageously having fought, for several years, a creeping cancer. He is survived by his wife Marijke, and by his two sons Mark and Luke and by his daughter Miriam.

Anthony Rochford

Anthony was the youngest of six children, with an older brother Paul (C70) and four sisters. He came to Ampleforth in 1973, following family tradition, being amongst the third generation of Rochfords, grandchildren of Joseph Patrick, and a son of Peter 'Gerry' Rochford (B33). He worked hard at school in his own quiet way, and developed a tremendous enthusiasm for cricket, not as a player, but as a keen spectator and scorer. There is an abiding memory of him arranging the table and chair under the chestnut tree by the cricket pavilion, positioning himself to the best advantage for observing and scoring the match. His love of the outdoor life was evident in the pursuits he engaged in – sailing, skiing, walking, gardening and farming in the early days.

In 1975 he went to Exeter University to study engineering, thoroughly enjoying his time there. He subsequently gained professional qualifications (MICE) and worked for three successive companies, becoming involved mainly in roadway construction. His work took him to Surrey where he met Penny Chronander, whom he subsequently married, and they had three children, a boy and two girls. He was a devoted husband and father, and spent much time in creating a truly family home.

In early February 2005 he was struck by illness, subsequently found to be due to a brain tumour. He was able to continue working normally until July 2005, when an
Justin Patrick Bond born 31 August 1923; Convent of the Holy Cross, Boscombe early
operation was judged necessary. Despite the best endeavours of modern medicine
the tumour progressed leaving Anthony increasingly disabled and having to attend
several different hospitals. His greatest wish was to be in his own home with his
family and for his final month this was granted him. He was always grateful for what
was being done for him and was never heard to complain. During the time of his
illness the support and prayers of family and friends were an invaluable source of
strength for Anthony and his immediate family. He died a few days before Christmas
2005, sadly not having seen his expected third child whose imminent arrival had
given him great joy. His funeral was fantastically well attended including colleagues
both old and new. Their tributes to him and the respect and esteem in which he was
given him great joy. His funeral was fantastically well attended including colleagues
and friends and colleagues.

Justin Bond came of a family of eight children. He was the second of four brothers at
Ampleforth village), Justin (B40), Philip (1343 — now living in Peterborough) and
Hubert (B47 — now living in Cornwall). Justin was a qualified engineer
A.M.I.MECH.E gained while working in industry in Lancashire during the Second
World War. He continued in the profession, becoming the Chief Estimator in several
companies in Lancashire, and subsequently in Suffolk. He retired back in Lancashire
and took up voluntary work in accounts for several charities. He married Joan
Pilkington in 1947 and they had three sons. In 1960 he married Cathy and they had
a daughter, and adopted a son. He was a kindly, proficient practical man who was
practically and with advice. He died on 31 December 2005 of pneumonia after a
long illness.

Dr Anthony Willbourn
Anthony Horace Willbourn born 19 May 1920 Malaya; St Wilfrid's House 1934-1938;
First President of the Catholic Union of Students 1942; Trinity College, Oxford early 1940s;
ICI Plastics Division — Research Director about 1945 until 1979; President of the Newman
Association 1957; married Angela Cashman 1950 (four sons); died 28 January 2006
Dr Anthony Willbourn was a distinguished research chemist with ICI, being the
Research Director of their Plastics Division. He was involved in the early formation of
both The Newman Association and the National Union of Catholic Students.
Born in Batu Gajah, Perak, in the Federated Malay States, in 1920 where his
father was the Director General of the Geological Survey, Tony was at Gilling Castle
from the age of seven and then in St Wilfrid's House at Ampleforth. He was
Ampleforth's first Chemistry Scholar to Oxford, under the inspired tuition of Dick
Goodman and went up to Trinity College, Oxford, just before the outbreak of war
to read chemistry as an undergraduate and subsequently to continue with his DPhil.
Because of the importance of his research work in explosives, he was required to
continue his work there throughout the war years and also completed his doctorate.
From about 1946 until his retirement in 1979, Tony Willbourn was at ICI. He
became the Research Director of ICI Plastics Division at Welwyn Garden City. He
was involved in the early development of PVC and of Perspex. He oversaw
development of the plastics injection moulding technology, which also involved the
production of the world's then largest plastic injected polypropylene moulding for the
'Topper' sailing dinghy, which he christened as such owing to its ability to be
carried on top of an ordinary family saloon car. He was the longest serving Research
Director at ICI when he retired.
He was closely associated with the early years of the Newman Association and
of the Union of Catholic Students. The Newman Association was founded in 1942
in order to answer the needs of Catholic graduates, taking its name from Cardinal
John Henry Newman. Tony was much influenced by Cardinal Newman – like Tony,
Newman had been at Trinity and became an Honorary Fellow; his hut stands in the
entrance to the college gardens. At Oxford Tony was part of a small Philosophy of
Science group of Catholic students who met weekly under the informal guidance of the
Dominican Fr Conrad Pepler. Tony became active in the Newman Society based
on the university Catholic chaplaincy. In 1942 at Finsbend Hall, he attended a
meeting of Catholic representatives of the various English universities to establish
the Union of Catholic Students, and he became their first President. As to the
Newman Association, he was to serve as Secretary and in 1957 as President.
He married Angela Cashman in October 1950. They had four sons Simon
(H68), Roger (H71), Mark (T75) and Hugh (H75).
Hugh Willbourn (H75) writes: After he retired my father was for several years chairman
of the local Conservative Association helping to win the marginal seat of Stevenage,
back in the Thatcher years. Later he was a founder fund-raiser for the Garden House
Hospice in Letchworth and after it had opened continued raising money through
musical events for the hospice's benefit. My parents moved from Welwyn Garden
City, where I was born, to Aston, near Stevenage, in 1974 and lived there for over 30
years — indeed my mother is still there. When the centre field of the village was
threatened with a development of more than forty houses my father, then Chairman
of the Parish Council, brokered a deal with the local landowner which resulted in
just eight houses being built on a different parcel of land, hidden away on the edge of
the village, and the centre field being given, with an endowment, to the village in
perpetuity. He also negotiated for a piece of land to be given to enlarge the parish
churchyard — and it is in that piece that he is now buried.
My father remained very active until he fell and broke his hip, just under two
years before he died. He had a number of enthusiasms. Having been introduced to
Burgundy as a teenager by his uncle Fred, a coal merchant in Yorkshire, he retained
an interest in wine throughout his life - though he mostly stuck to claret. In his later
years he took up some slightly more eccentric interests. In his late 70s he went to
Bilbao to look at the new Guggenheim museum, and pronounced upon his return
that it was not in fact, a museum but a folly - a building the main purpose of which
was to exhibit itself not its contents. He was a quietly generous man, who largely
paid for the education of the son of one of his mentors who died unexpectedly.
Although he was born in Malaya, his parents were both from Yorkshire and he retained some of the Yorkshire traits of sound common sense and plain speaking, and he had a lifelong affection for Bridlington, where he lived with his maiden aunts as a schoolboy, and for Ampleforth. He loved to gather together friends and family for lunches and dinners, and, for many years, at family holidays in St Mawes in Cornwall, where up to half a dozen families would holiday together and share sailing boats and picnics on the beaches. He was undemonstratively supportive of his family and his extended circle of family and friends, and of the Catholic Church.

Patrick Laver

Patrick Martin Laver born 3 February 1932; Ramsgate Abbey School; St Wilfrid's House September 1943- July 1950; New College, Oxford 1950-54; diplomat 1954-1982; married Marianne Ford 1966 (1 daughter) [annulled]; married Dr Elke Schmitz 1979; died 11 February 2006, following a car accident on about 2 February 2006.

Reprinted with permission from The Daily Telegraph 21 March 2006

Patrick Laver, who died on February 11 aged 74, following a motor accident, was one of the most gifted and reflective British diplomats of his generation.

Entering the Foreign Service in 1954, he served his diplomatic apprenticeship in posts as diverse as Jakarta, Paris, Varna and the UN, followed by a highly successful tour in charge of commercial affairs in Nairobi. At the Conference on Security and Co-operation in Europe (CSCE) at Geneva in 1974, he succeeded, as the British delegate responsible for negotiating the 'Principles' chapter of the Helsinki Final Act, in securing language on the non-use of force and respect for human rights which contributed to the eventual break-up of the Warsaw Pact and paving the way for perestroika. His negotiating skills and ability to win the confidence of his interlocutors, along with his African experience, proved equally valuable when, as head of the Rhodesia Department in the FCO, he became David Owen's main advisor on the Rhodesian problem. Laver seemed destined to reach the top, but was miscast as Head of Chancery, where up to half a dozen families would holiday together and share sailing boats and picnics on the beaches. He was undemonstratively supportive of his family and his extended circle of family and friends, and of the Catholic Church.

This obituary is based on conversations with Angela Willbourn and Hugh Willbourn; a written text from Hugh Willbourn (which is quoted), and three articles on Tony Willbourn which appeared in the May 2006 edition of the Newman Association magazine.

Owen Hare

Owen Francis Field Hare born 13 September 1923; Prep School; St Aidan's House September 1935- April 1942; army; School administration and some teaching at Ampleforth 1940s- about 1964, in Malta 1965-75; novice at Ampleforth 1975-76; Campion Hall, Oxford Librarian 1977; Burford Bookshop proprietor 1979-82; in Lechlade, Cirencester 1983-2006; died 24 February 2006

Owen Hare grew up in a military family and spent time in colonial India. He and his elder brother John (OAA7, killed in action 1941), the sons of Major JW Hare, were brought up near Arundel in Sussex. He came to the Prep School at Ampleforth, and then was in St Aidan's House, being one of four School Monitors in the House in his final year there.

His final year at Ampleforth, 1941, was to mark his life. There was the death of his elder brother John in the war and there was the school train fire. On Monday 28 April 1941, Owen was on the school train just South of Newark when it caught fire; six boys died (remembered on the door at the South end of the Big Study) and a number were injured. For him it was a traumatic moment, and over the rest of his life he suffered much from the memory of this event.
Leaving school a year after the fire in April 1942, he served for a time in the army. In the late 1940s he came to work at Ampleforth. He helped the Headmaster, first Fr Paul Nevill until his death in 1954, and then from 1954 to 1964 Fr William Price. He ran the Bookroom, a combination of a store of the textbooks for all subjects and the stationary shop. With the title School Clerk, he kept the school records. He did some teaching. Certainly by the 1960s, he lived in a cottage, St Aldred's Cottage, at Grimston, about a mile South of Gilling East. Here for a time he kept a lodger called Mike Silley, a racing correspondent now dead. He did some market gardening at Grimston and was in the mid-1960s for a few years PA to Jack Bradley who lived at Grimston Manor (Jack's wife was Carol, daughter of the publican Amies of the Fairfax Arms at Gilling).

For about 10 years, from about 1965 to 1975, he holidayed and then lived in Malta. Here in about 1966 he bought a house, a big move for him. He was the favourite of a bunch of ex-pat good ladies and was happy. Probably he would attend Mass most days, he would play much bridge, talk. In 1975 he came to Ampleforth to try his vocation, and was a novice for a time, Br Aelred. But after perhaps a year he left, returning for a time to Malta, and then coming back to England. During 1977 he was the librarian of the Jesuit House in Oxford, Campion Hill. From 1979 to about 1982 Owen was a proprietor of a bookshop in Burford, half way down the hill, living in delightful rooms above the shop where the floors and the stairs were crossed. From about 1983 onwards for the rest of his life he lived in Lechlade, Cirencester — walking, going to Mass, doing some private tuition. In late 2005 or early 2006 he had a stroke, but had a long conversation on the telephone with Ampleforth in January 2006. He died on 24 February 2006.

There was always more to Owen Hare than meets the eye. He had many interests. He was an enthusiastic crossword puzzle solver. All his life, he would invest in the stock exchange, in a pretty canny way: his stocks and shares were always on the move, and it was in reality partly entertainment and partly a productive hobby. He collected clocks, coins and books. He followed cricket with enthusiasm. Owen sayings (still in current usage) include 'Well, we gave it our best half-hour', 'I'm an actor'. He was related to Cyrus West Field (1819-1892), the American businessman and financier whose company laid the first telegraph cable across the Atlantic in 1858 which provided almost instant communication across the Atlantic.

He made many good friends. His good pals included two laymasters Algy Haughton and Philip Smiley (D41 — now living in Ampleforth). He was related to the Don family — textile manufacturers of Forfar; his Godson Alec Don was at Owen's funeral Mass in 2006. From Ampleforth days he became a friend of George Whitworth (B62) and was much loved godfather of his elder daughter Emma; he was supportive Director of the Whitworth family company. In later days in Cirencester, he had a companion called Frances — he and she spent many hours together walking the Cotswolds.

His abiding memory of Ampleforth, he said, was custard, which he hated for the rest of his life. After the Second World War, where he served with the Scots Guards, he rose to command the First Battalion and saw service in Malaya, Cyprus and Egypt. His final role before retiring was as commandant of the Army Apprentices School at Carlisle. He retired to Argyle where he took on a wide range of responsibilities including duties with the Queen's Bodyguard in Scotland, the Royal Company of Archers, and on account of his extensive and well respected archaeological papers, became a Fellow of the Antiquaries of Scotland.

He was the brother of James Fane-Gladwin (B30, died 1998), and the uncle of Richard Fane-Gladwin (JH53, killed in helicopter 1966) and of James Fane-Gladwin (C69).

Shaun Tusting

Shaun Browning Tusting born 26 February 1941 Norwich; Town Close School, Norwich; St Oswin's House April 1954 - July 1959; chartered accountant; family builders' merchants about 1967 - about 1996; Master of the Worshipful Company of Builders' Merchants 1998-99; Member of the Broads Authority; Trustee of the Catholic Diocese of East Anglia; married (1 son and 1 daughter); died 7 March 2006

Shaun Tusting was a chartered accountant. Between 1959 and 1964 he served articles to become a chartered accountant in Norwich with Larking and Larking, and then from about 1964 to 1967 over three years he worked as an accountant in London. After about 1967 onwards, he worked as a director of Builders' Direct Supply, the Norwich family business of builders' merchants, until it was sold in about 1996. He was Master of the Worshipful Company of Builders' Merchants in 1998-99.

Shaun had many connections with sporting activities, especially with sailing and with the Broads. He sailed on the Broads from 1940s onwards, and he ran Whispering Reeds Boats, a small boatyard at Hickling Broad. In 2000 he was appointed a Member of the Broads Authority; he sat on the Navigation Committee. He was a committee member of both the Norfolk and Suffolk Boating Association, and the Broads Hire Boat Federation. In addition, he was a member of the Norfolk Punts Club, the City Livery Yacht Club and the Royal Yachting Association. He was a keen golfer and a rugby fan. He was a Trustee of the East Anglian Catholic Diocese.

He married Aase. Shaun and Aase had a daughter Karin and a son John. Their first grandchild (the child of Karin) was born in August 2006. He died at home on 7 March 2006, aged 65, having been suffering from leukaemia for eight years.
Fr Joe Barrett SJ

Joseph Anthony Barrett born 16 February 1913; St Cuthbert’s House May 1926- July 1931; Member of the Society of Jesus 5 January 1936-19 March 2006; Heythrop College until 1947; ordained priest; assistant to the Province Procurator 1947-1960s; teaching in Leeds; Chaplain to Strangeways Prison, Manchester 1966-76; living in Rome 1976-2006; died 19 March 2006 Rome

Fr Joe Barrett was a Jesuit for 70 years from 1936 to 2006.

Joe Barrett was a member of St Cuthbert’s House in the early years of the House under Fr Sebastian Lambert. In later life his boyhood connection with Ampleforth was still alive as was shown by his wearing the school tie on festive occasions. He was in the shooting team at Ampleforth.

He joined the Society of Jesus on 17 January 1936. After studying at Heythrop College, in 1947 he was appointed as assistant to Fr Joseph Maskell, the Procurator of the English Province of the Society. Even though Maskell greeted him with the words; ‘You were not the man I asked for’, they got on well enough for him to be posted to Rome to assist the Procurator General, Fr Romolo Durocher — and later this led to him to be made Minister at the Curia. He was a teacher of mathematics at the Jesuit school in Leeds, and here he enjoyed sharing his enthusiasm with the class. One boy said: ‘At the end of the first form we knew enough to pass the school certificate’. Pupils became friends for life. For 10 years, from 1966 to 1976, Fr Joe was chaplain to Strangeways Prison in Manchester. These were the years that brought him most satisfaction and he rejoiced to recall them, as he did with humour on his 93rd birthday in 2006.

For the final 30 years of his life, from 1976 to 2006, he was in Rome. He was the Economo at the Specola Vaticana at Castegandolfo, he was Economo of the College of the Gesu and confessor in the church at the Gesu. For all those years he was faithfully present in the confessional at 4pm every afternoon — an outstanding service.

These years in Rome involved many activities and apostolates. A little offshoot of his interest in mathematics was his skill and pleasure in devising ‘Magic Squares’. In this, all lines of numbers — horizontal, vertical and diagonal — add up to the same number. History fascinated him, especially the surprising and improbable personal connections he discovered. It was one of these that he put to the BBC ‘Big City’ panel in 1997. Fr Leo Arnold SJ, another long-serving Roman, described it: ‘The questions he put to the BBC ‘Big City’ panel in 1997 were: (1) Since 1485, there have been two British sovereigns who were never crowned. Who were they? [Answer: Lady Jane Grey and Edward VIII]; (2) Two Queens of England are buried in Peterborough Cathedral. Who were they? [Catherine of Aragon and Mary Queen of Scots]. The competitors were able to name one sovereign in each case, but not the full answer, so Joe got his book token. The Question Master referred to him as Fr Joe Bennett’. As a result of his friendship with Mgr Charles Burns of the Vatican Archives, Fr Joe developed skills in the composing and interpreting of ecclesiastical heraldic coats of arms. For many years he was a guide to pilgrims visiting the rooms of St Ignatius at the Gesu, as well as for the basilica of St Peter.

In addition to his mathematical and historical qualities there was also his gregariousness. In the Roman context one area of friendship was with the English College and the Beda. For many years he said Sunday Mass at the Beda and looked after the library there. It was this connection with the colleges that brought him into contact with the rectors and staff of both places — and he became involved with student cricketers, as organiser and umpire, at the summer villa [Palazzolo across Lake Albano from Castel Gandolfo] and the Villa Doria Pamphili in Rome.

As he grew older, Fr Joe grew increasingly blind. Fr Joe was the founder of the Ampleforth gathering in Rome, the Rome Pasta Pot. While in Manchester, he and John Morris were both regular and ardent supporters of Tony Brennan’s Hot Pot suppers. When Fr Joe moved to Italy in 1976 he resumed his friendship with John Morris (who had moved to Italy in 1971), and in 1983 he approached John Morris suggesting starting something similar to the Manchester Hot Pot in Rome, with a Mass. John Morris writes: ‘Our first meeting (without a Mass) was in February 1983 at the Gladiatoro Ristorante by the Coliseum. If my memory serves me correctly, there were just 4 of us: Louis Marcelin-Rice, JB [Joe Barrett], Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas and myself’. It was on the early morning of the 47th Pasta Pot on 12 November 2005 that he had a fall — lying unable to move on the floor of his room. He called John Morris who came to the Gesu and helped rescue him. This was the start of his final few months. Five days after the fall, he went into the Infirmary of the Roman Delegation on 17 November 2005. For the last four months he was there, completing 70 years in the Society on 17 January 2006 [he was the fourth oldest in the Province] and his 93rd birthday on 16 February 2006 [he thought that he was second oldest Old Amplefordian]. These last days were a blessing. Though growing physically weaker, he remained alert in mind and the calm days allowed him to reminisce on his life. One great help to this was having read to him two books: Anthony Howard’s biography of Cardinal Basil Hume, and June Rockett’s life of Philip Caraman. They touched his own life on many points and stirred up memories. His birthday seems to have marked the end of his interest in prolonging life. He wanted to die and did so gently. When the Sister saw he was dying, she said: ‘Father, please forgive us if we have caused you any trouble’ and with a smile he nodded and died. It was a Feast of St Joseph [19 March 2006], and as the Sister re-emphasised: ‘I mean it. He really did smile’. The funeral was at the Gesu with a bilingual homily from Michael Paul Gallagher, Dean of the Faculty of Theology at the Gregorian University.

This note is based on two main sources. It is largely an adapted and edited version of a tribute written by Fr Bernard Hall SJ, sometime Provincial to the English Province of the Society of Jesus. In addition, it includes information provided by John Morris.
Mark Farrell

Dominick Mark Farrell born 22 January 1913 Montreal, Quebec; Selwyn House School, Montreal; Ampleforth College from January 1925; St. Oswald's House September 1926 [beginning of House system]; April 1931; Montreal and McGill Universities; American Institute of Moscow University 1934; newspaperman 1934-1960s; internal auditor for the British Air Commission, 1941-44; married Joanna Wright (1 daughter); married 1952 Florence (3 children); died 6 April 2006 Morrisville, Canada.

Mark Farrell was the second of four sons. His father Gerald Farrell was an Amplefordian, a Montreal stockbroker (OA1899/1900, died 1919). Gerald Farrell was a close friend at Ampleforth of the future Fr Paul Nevill. He fought with Canadian forces in the Boer War in South Africa and then became a Montreal stockbroker. His mother was Eileen O'Meara. Gerald Farrell died in 1919 when Mark was aged six. Mark had attended a private school in Montreal [Selwyn House], but then his mother took the family to England. There the three younger boys went to Ampleforth [the eldest was by now too old; Mark (O31), Desmond (O32, killed as a Squadron Leader in 1944 flying with the Royal Canadian Force and attacking U-boats) and Charles (O37)]. In his memoirs Mark described being the only boy in the history of Ampleforth to receive a caning of 13 strokes.

The family returned to Canada in 1932 [Desmond, then still at Ampleforth, remained in England and now lives in Oxfordshire]. In Montreal, Mark went to McGill University, gaining a degree in commerce. After this he went for six weeks to the American Institute of Moscow University to do a sociology course. Back in Canada during the Depression, he turned a $5,000 inheritance into nearly $20,000 on the stock exchange and then lost it all. He worked without pay as Managing Editor of a left-leaning intellectual magazine Canadian Forum. He qualified as a chartered accountant. Turned down for military service because of a stutter, at the start of the Second World War he worked for the British Air Commission in New York — he became internal auditor and signed cheques totalling $1.5 billion for British purchases of US aircraft and supplies.

Mark Farrell spent most of his working life in publishing and in journalism. He was publisher of the Windsor Star [1969-72] and Montreal Gazette [1972-77]. In the mid-1970s Time magazine called the Gazette 'Canada's most improved newspaper', and it credited Mark with increasing the news budget by 40 percent in two years. At McGill University, he was never reluctant to skewer sacred cows, but was a stickler for truth and integrity.

At Ampleforth, Martin Ryan studied medicine in Liverpool from 1937 to 1942. After working at Preston Royal Infirmary, he joined the RAMC, serving mainly in Italy. At the end of the war he joined his father's practice at Withy House, and took over the practice when his father's sight failed. In 1952 he married Moire Baillieu and she joined the practice. Over the years the practice grew and the Ryan Medical Centre is their legacy. Fr Terence in his Address at Martin's funeral said: 'The marriage of Martin and Moire was strong and full of love. One priest here remarked to me how much his marriage was the centre of his life, and how impressive it was to see how he cared for Moire in her sickness and supported her as she battled to come back to work. They were a great example of a couple living out their Sacrament of Matrimony'. They had two sons Jeremy (J72) and Adrian (D78).

With local support Martin and Moire were instrumental in introducing two charities, LIDO and TNC. TNC, Tender Nursing Care, continues to provide respite care for families in the area. Martin was both Preston Prison Medical Officer and Police Surgeon at Chorley, Leyland and Bamber Bridge.

He continued to live in Withy House until quite recently, when he moved into a home near Jeremy and Lynn in County Durham. He was a sincere Catholic. He was a keen supporter of Lancashire County Cricket Club, and Preston North End. Fr Edmund Hatton (O40), a near contemporary at Ampleforth (a little younger in fact) has recalled his first night at Ampleforth when, seeing labels on the beds of the new boys, Martin said: 'Hello — Hutton, another cricketer!', so the nervous new boy had to explain that he was Hatton not Hutton.
Bobby Vincent


Bobby Vincent was the 4th son in a family of five. He followed his brothers John (O50), Alan (O52, died 2003) and Peter (O55) to Gilling, Junior House and St. Oswald's House, ending his career at Ampleforth as Head Monitor under Fr William Price in 1958. He went on to study Law at New College, Oxford.

From 1963 to 2006, Bobby worked in chartered accountancy. He qualified as a Chartered Accountant in 1966 and joined the family firm, Vincent and Goodrich which he merged into Buzzacott, a City firm of Chartered Accountants known for its expertise in the charity and religious sectors, in 1968. He was Chairman of the firm for many years until his retirement in 2000 but remained active as a consultant, until his death.

In the Address at his funeral, John Gibbs (O60) said 'Bobby was anything but the stereotype of a “grey” accountant. He had an enthusiasm and sense of fun that endeared him to everyone he met. The modern trend for lunching at one’s desk was simply not his style. He was co-author of Charity Accounting and Taxation, first published in the 1980s and now in its fourth edition, is one of the most respected textbooks on charity accounting.

Charities as diverse as CAFOD, Trinity House, Nightingale House, The Daughters of the Cross of Lierge, National Institute for Social Work, the Lord Ashdown Charitable Settlement, the Catholic Archdiocese of Westminster (becoming re-united with his old school teacher Fr Basil), and latterly an ambitious project at Emmaus South Lambeth all benefited from Bobby’s expertise, good humour and guidance.

He had a great love for St Elizabeth’s (a college and residential home in Much Hadham, Herts. for adults with epilepsy, autism and other medical conditions) and threw himself wholeheartedly into fundraising and never let anyone slacken their efforts.

At Abbot Timothy Wright said in his homily at Bobby’s Memorial Service: “Bobby’s faith gave him the freedom to speak his mind with fear; to see the funny side of human affairs, and the knowledge that personal integrity is at the heart of the Christian vocation. By today’s standards he died young, almost ten years younger than Cardinal Basil Hume, who frequently sang Bobby’s praises. Like the late Cardinal he showed us how to deal with a fatal disease. Almost to his last breath he continued to help others; his family, friends, charities. For Bobby faith in Jesus was always inclusive. Every human being as, first and foremost, a person loved by God; unique and valuable for that very reason. His approach was never exclusive. This was one of his qualities that made him so popular.”

Bobby maintained very strong links with Ampleforth throughout his life both professionally sitting on the Finance Committee and, for ten years from 1981 to 1991, as a parent. Bobby endowed a scholarship so that others less fortunate might attend the College. Bobby was made a papal knight for his services to charity in 1996, becoming a Knight of St Gregory. He also became a Confrater of Ampleforth Abbey for his assistance with the running of the AmpleforthAppeal, in particular in promoting a legacy campaign.

Bobby married Jaculin Garnett on 5 February 1972 at the Carmelite Church in Kensington, London. Bobby had three children; Anna, his stepdaughter, Joseph (O91) and Rebecca and one grandson Arthur. Bobby was also uncle to Peter (O84), Daniel (O88) and Patrick (O88).

John Gibbs spoke of his many interests: His entry in the Who’s Who in Catholic Life lists various achievements and interests but the clue to the man we knew lies under the entry “Recreations”; after golf, cricket and skiing comes “conviviality”, almost certainly the only time this word appears in the volume. The Oxford dictionary defines this as the quality of being “sociable and lively”. This was Bobby through and through; laughter and fun, not to say that he was ever superficial or unserious, but always that twinkle. He had many roles in both theatre and pantomime at the Burlington Club: although already very ill whilst rehearsing for Oliver, he was very funny’ and ‘brought charm and sensitivity to his part’. He loved to travel, including recent trips with Jaculin to Australasia, India and in March, up the Nile.

At Oxford, he played cricket for New College and later for Banstead Cricket Club as wicketkeeper and opening batsman with a reputation for being a bit of a slogger. He was a member of the MCC, and was responsible in the 1970s for starting the ‘Street Match’ between Ellerby Street and Doneraile Street in Fulham – which is now played for the Bobby Vincent Trophy. He was a keen golfer – following his death the New Zealand Golf Club flag flew at half-mast for over a week. He was an enthusiastic gardener and a loving husband and father. Bobby died peacefully in his sleep at the Trinity Hospice, Clapham with his wife Jaculin by his side on 24 May 2006.

Bill Kelly

William (Bill) Joseph Kelly born 15 June 1920; St Cuthbert’s House September 1931-December 1937; farmer in North Yorkshire; married Josie (died about 1990) (4 children); died 6 June 2006

Bill Kelly was a successful farmer just outside Stokesley and a stockbroker. He was much involved with Riding for the Disabled, together with his wife, Josie, who died about 15 years ago. They were regular Mass-goers at Crathorne and Stokesley in North Yorkshire. Bill Kelly was the father of Richard Kelly (J70) and of twins who were at Gilling but never proceeded to JH, and of Margaret (Maggie). Richard is now a taxi driver in Stokesley. He was the brother of Richard Kelly (D50).
Tony Vigne


Tony Vigne was the elder of two brothers who came to Ampleforth — his brother was Nicholas Vigne (T52, died 1991). After leaving Ampleforth in 1949, he served in the army for six years from 1949 to 1955. In 1955 he went to Kenya and for the next 37 years until 1992 he grew tea there. In April 1992 he retired and moved back to England, to Ross-on-Wye in Herefordshire. Tony Vigne married Judith (Mary) Highmoor in February 1968 in London. They had two sons: Richard (born 4 January 1969 — B87) and James (born 24 March 1970 — B88).

Sir David Poole

David Anthony Poole; born 8 June 1938; St Aidan's House September 1950 - December 1956; Jesus College, Oxford (Meyricke Exhibitioner in Classics); University of Manchester Institute of Science and Technology (Dip Tech Sc); Called to the Bar 1968, Middle Temple 1968 (Bencher 1992); a Recorder 1983-95; Queen's Counsel 1984; a Judge of the High Court of Justice, Queen's Bench Division from 1995; Knighted 1995; Honorary Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford 1997; Chairman of the Association of Lawyers for the Defence of the Unborn 1985-92; married Paule Ann O'Flaherty 1974 (4 sons); died 18 June 2006

David Poole was a High Court Judge from 1995 onwards. The Times obituary [14 August 2006] said ‘he proved a judge of immense skill and ability, presiding over long and demanding trials with complete command’.

A son of a police surgeon, David Poole was one of six children — a sister Carol and five brothers all at Ampleforth: Professor Patrick Poole (A54 — a neurologist now a doctor in Quebec), Hubert (A67 — now a Deputy Matron of a nursing home in Clwyd in North Wales) and Martin (A69 — now a solicitor in Salford). The family lived in Denton, a part of Manchester until their father died aged 48 in August 1956, while David was still at Ampleforth; they then moved to Bramhall.

At Ampleforth David was in St Aidan's House under Fr Anthony Ainscough. He was an outstanding rugby player both at Ampleforth and later. In 1955-56 he was a member of the 1st XV rugby, the athletics team and 1st XI cricket. Later he had a trial for the England Rugby XV.

At Oxford he came close to winning a Blue: he played for London Irish, the Bar and the Northern Circuit. At Oxford from 1957 to 1961, he won an exhibition to read Classics at Jesus College, of which he became an Honorary Fellow in 1997. The Newsletter of the Association of Lawyers for the Defence of the Unborn noted [Summer 2006] ‘Latin and Greek, and thus clear and vigorous English, were to remain a keen interest of his throughout his life’. He remained devoted to the subject, even composing Latin and Greek verse.

After Oxford, he did a post-graduate science degree at the University of Manchester in 1961 and 1962. David worked in industry for a number of years before switching to the law. He was called to the Bar by Middle Temple in 1968, and practised on the Northern Circuit. He concentrated on criminal cases, normally as prosecutor but also sometimes in defence. He found himself in great demand. Able to cut to the heart of legal problems, he expressed his conclusions in few words and with total clarity. With his science background at university, he was able to master DNA technology, and mounted some of the earliest challenges to DNA evidence. According to The Newsletter of the Association of Lawyers for the Defence of the Unborn, ‘he was probably instructed in more murder trials than anyone else in the land’. He took silk in 1984, was made a Bencher of the Middle Temple in 1992 and appointed to the High Court Bench in 1995. The ALDU Newsletter [Summer 2006] notes: ‘Seldom can there have been a less-self-important member of the High Court Bench … he was wholly unaffected by the trappings of his position as a High Court judge, and he was always ready to sympathise with, and help with small acts of kindness and understanding… The least pompous and most down-to-earth of men, he was essentially humble; he had a grand sense of humour, and a remarkable ability to spot from afar, and to ridicule memorably, hubris and dishonesty — particularly the hubris and dishonesty of so many aspects of modern secularism and its hostility towards the family and of course the unborn’. Sir David is remembered for his example of consistency and courage.

One case was in March 1995, when Sir David represented Eric Cantona, when the Manchester United footballer pleaded guilty to assaulting a Crystal Palace fan. Matthew Simmons, Cantona had launched an airborne kick at Simmons after being sent off during a Premiership game at Selhurst Park. Poole informed Croydon Magistrates’ Court that Simmons had gone to ‘considerable trouble’ to launch a torrent of abuse at Cantona, rushing forward eleven rows from his seat in the main members’ enclosure to the side of the pitch. Despite his counsel’s best efforts, Cantona was ordered to serve two weeks in jail; however he was later given unconditional bail pending an appeal and, at the end of the month, was ordered to do 120 hours of community service. Sir David argued that his client had been jailed because he was a high-profile celebrity, not because of the seriousness of the attack.

David Poole served as a Crown Court recorder (part-time judge) from 1982 until 1995, and in 1995 he joined the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court. In 2003, he presided over the trial of John Paul Allan, who was jailed for life for what Poole called the ‘truthless execution’ of Ian Taylor; Taylor had been due to stand trial with Allan on drug charges.

In the Autumn 1989 Newsletter [reprinted with the Summer 2006 Newsletter], Sir David wrote an article Brave New World — which was an initial comment on the Conservative Government's Human Fertilisation and Embryology Bill. He described the ‘consequences in terms of human lives’ as ‘incalculable’ and he said that ‘we should not be distracted from them by the fury of the argument on research. After all, from the embryo’s point of view, if it is permitted one, it matters little whether he or she simply lies in a freezer for five years before being “allowed to perish”, or whether, before perishing, he or she is subjected to research under licence’. Of ALDU, he noted: ‘We have been, as we expected to be, completely ignored.’

On 6 March 2003 gave a Headmasters' Lecture at Ampleforth, the 171st in the series, with the title Law and Practice. His lecture was reprinted in The Ampleforth Journal in 2003. He started by asking: ‘What is law, and what is its justification? These are questions men have been asking since Plato's time’. He described how almost from the beginning, there have been two distinct views about the nature of law: the ‘natural law’ and the ‘positivist’ views.

David was a committed Catholic, a private man, a person of strong faith.
Murray Petit was the eldest of five children of a doctor from Sligo in the West of Ireland who practised for many years in New Malden, Surrey. He was the elder brother of Fr Ian Petit OSB (W41, died 1993). At Ampleforth he played on the wing for the 1st XV and held the school long-jump record. After leaving in 1937 he worked for a firm of metal brokers in the City, one of whose main customers was Germany, and was sent to Hamburg. He saw Hitler speak. When his mother sent him a mildly satirical cartoon, not realising the mail was censored, he was reprimanded by the Gestapo. He returned home in 1938 as the political situation worsened and enlisted as a private soldier in the East Surrey Regiment. In 1940 he received an emergency commission as an officer in the Royal Norfolk Regiment and joined the second battalion after the evacuation of Dunkirk. His 21st birthday was spent inspecting the defences of Norwich. In May 1941 he was promoted to Captain and posted to Brugae Headquarters as Intelligence officer. He served in India from 1942 and in 1944 was involved in balancing the Japanese advance in the fierce and prolonged battle at Kohima. He became the army’s youngest brigade major at 26 and helped plan the decisive assault crossing of the Irrawaddy River. He was awarded an MBE for his services.

After the war, he remained in the army and returned to India until the partition of 1947. In November 1947 he married Patricia Parker and they had four children, Christopher (W67), Sarah, Jonathan (W73) and James (W77).

Murray Petit was the eldest of five children of a doctor from Sligo in the West of Ireland who practised for many years in New Malden, Surrey. He was the elder brother of Fr Ian Petit OSB (W41, died 1993). At Ampleforth he played on the wing for the 1st XV and held the school long-jump record. After leaving in 1937 he worked for a firm of metal brokers in the City, one of whose main customers was Germany, and was sent to Hamburg. He saw Hitler speak. When his mother sent him a mildly satirical cartoon, not realising the mail was censored, he was reprimanded by the Gestapo. He returned home in 1938 as the political situation worsened and enlisted as a private soldier in the East Surrey Regiment. In 1940 he received an emergency commission as an officer in the Royal Norfolk Regiment and joined the second battalion after the evacuation of Dunkirk. His 21st birthday was spent inspecting the defences of Norwich. In May 1941 he was promoted to Captain and posted to Brugae Headquarters as Intelligence officer. He served in India from 1942 and in 1944 was involved in balancing the Japanese advance in the fierce and prolonged battle at Kohima. He became the army’s youngest brigade major at 26 and helped plan the decisive assault crossing of the Irrawaddy River. He was awarded an MBE for his services.

After the war, he remained in the army and returned to India until the partition of 1947. In November 1947 he married Patricia Parker and they had four children, Christopher (W67), Sarah, Jonathan (W73) and James (W77).

In 1952 he fought in the Korean War as a battle adjutant with the regiment’s First Battalion. He then served in Hong Kong, Cyprus and Germany before taking up command of the regimental depot in Norwich in 1958. On the amalgamation of the Royal Norfolk and Suffolk regiments to form The East Anglians he was appointed the first commander of the new joint depot in Bury St Edmunds. In 1960 he transferred to the Staff College at Camberley and was promoted Lieutenant Colonel. He joined the Headquarters Combined Operations, which became Joint Intelligence Staff and Joint Intelligence Committee 1971-74; married Patricia Parker 1947 (4 children); died 3 July 2006.

Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Johnston GCVO

John Frederick Dame Johnston was born in Burma on 24 August 1922, the son of Frederick Horace Johnston, of Fairways, Ferndown, Dorset. A Roman Catholic, he was educated at Ampleforth, where the late Cardinal Hume was a friend; Hume of touch which enhanced many a royal occasion. Johnston will best be remembered by the public for presiding over the Prince of Wales's wedding to Lady Diana Spencer in 1981, when he was on the steps of St Paul's Cathedral to see the bride out of her carriage, and for the occasion when, in his Grenadier Guards uniform, he stood beside the Queen on Horse Guards Parade, holding her handbag.

After Sandhurst Johnston was posted to the 4th Battalion, Grenadier Guards; his first job as a troop leader was to mould infantry guardsmen into three teams of tank crews. He was posted to 3 Squadron, then commanded 12 Troop for nearly three years. Equipped with Churchill tanks, it spent a year training for the D-Day landings in various parts of England. In 1943 Princess Elizabeth visited the battalion on her first solo tank run, and the following year the King inspected Johnston's tank at Welbeck. Since his troop was deployed to make the Germans believe the Pas de Calais was to be invaded, he did not land in Normandy until six weeks after the first landings. Nicknamed 'The Churchill Butcher' by the infantry, the battalion pressed on through Belgium and Holland then crossed into Germany at Minden. Johnston was helping to navigate in the dark when he was knocked off his tank by an overhanging branch and almost run over by the tank behind. He was mentioned in dispatches for spotting several anti-tank mines beneath the snow, and dismounting from his tank to remove them. On April 21 1945 he was wounded in the head when looking out of his tank at a wounded infantryman lying in the road, ending up in a Brussels hospital. He spent VE Day recuperating at Knokke-sur-Mer.

After leave in England, he disregarded orders to return to the convalescent depot and rejoined his regiment in Schleswig-Holstein. He served in Germany for a further 18 months, returning home with the award of a Military Cross. In his family, friends and many relatives for his conviviality, kindness and generosity, and the hospitality of his wine cellar. He was a devout and active member of the Church. His belief sustained him during prolonged illness, which he refused to let interfere with his enjoyment of life.

Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Johnston was one of the Queen's most popular courtiers and a key figure at the Lord Chamberlain's Office, where he was Assistant Comptroller and later Comptroller between 1964 and 1987.

Combining military attention to detail with imagination and foresight, he brought an instinctive appreciation of the theatrical to rigid ceremonial. Though sometimes known as 'Stopwatch Johnnie', he had a sense of humour and a lightness of touch which enhanced many a royal occasion.

Lieutenant-Colonel Sir John Johnston was born on 24 August 1922, the son of Frederick Horace Johnston, of Fairways, Ferndown, Dorset. A Roman Catholic, he was educated at Ampleforth, where the late Cardinal Hume was a friend; Hume of touch which enhanced many a royal occasion. Johnston will best be remembered by the public for presiding over the Prince of Wales's wedding to Lady Diana Spencer in 1981, when he was on the steps of St Paul's Cathedral to see the bride out of her carriage, and for the occasion when, in his Grenadier Guards uniform, he stood beside the Queen on Horse Guards Parade, holding her handbag.

After Sandhurst Johnston was posted to the 4th Battalion, Grenadier Guards; his first job as a troop leader was to mould infantry guardsmen into three teams of tank crews. He was posted to 3 Squadron, then commanded 12 Troop for nearly three years. Equipped with Churchill tanks, it spent a year training for the D-Day landings in various parts of England. In 1943 Princess Elizabeth visited the battalion on her first solo tank run, and the following year the King inspected Johnston's tank at Welbeck. Since his troop was deployed to make the Germans believe the Pas de Calais was to be invaded, he did not land in Normandy until six weeks after the first landings. Nicknamed 'The Churchill Butcher' by the infantry, the battalion pressed on through Belgium and Holland then crossed into Germany at Minden. Johnston was helping to navigate in the dark when he was knocked off his tank by an overhanging branch and almost run over by the tank behind. He was mentioned in dispatches for spotting several anti-tank mines beneath the snow, and dismounting from his tank to remove them. On April 21 1945 he was wounded in the head when looking out of his tank at a wounded infantryman lying in the road, ending up in a Brussels hospital. He spent VE Day recuperating at Knokke-sur-Mer.

After leave in England, he disregarded orders to return to the convalescent depot and rejoined his regiment in Schleswig-Holstein. He served in Germany for a further 18 months, returning home with the award of a Military Cross. In his
privately printed Memoirs of a Tank Troop Leader, he concluded: 'War is unpleasant, but there are some lighter moments to look back on. We all had fear but training for battle helped to lessen that fear. One jolly well got on with it, and the adrenalin would flow when things were going well. The hardest part was the apprehension before going into action.'

Remaining in the Grenadiers after the war, Johnston married, in 1949, Elizabeth Hardinge, the younger daughter of the 2nd Lord Hardinge of Penshurst, former Private Secretary to King George VI, whom he had met at Welbeck when she was visiting her sister, who was married to a brother officer.

In 1962 Johnston led the royal procession at Trooping the Colour as brigade-major, Household Brigade, after being rapidly taught to ride a horse. He commanded his battalion in Germany until July 1964, when he retired from the Army to become Assistant Comptroller in the Lord Chamberlain's Office; he succeeded Sir Eric Penn as Comptroller in 1981, not long before the Royal Wedding.

As such he was closely involved with royal ceremonial, arranging weddings, funerals, garden parties, investitures and programmes for State Visits by overseas Heads of State. In those days the job included the administration of the royal palaces and the Royal Collection. He had responsibility for the Central Chancery of Knighthood, the Lords-in-Waiting, the Gentlemen at Arms, Yeomen of the Guard, Royal Company of Archers as well as the Queen's Barge Master and the Royal Watermen; he also supervised the annual 'swan upping'.

In addition Johnston had jurisdiction over royal styles and titles (which often brought him into conflict with the College of Arms); the granting of Royal Warrants and matters of precedence; and the licensing of the use of royal arms on souvenirs and commemorative objects (in those days rather strictly observed).

During his 23 years at the Lord Chamberlain's Office, his duties included receiving the Beatles when they came for their MBEs, the royal attendance at the State Funeral of Sir Winston Churchill, the Queen's Silver Jubilee in 1977 and the funerals of the Duke and Duchess of Windsor. In 1965 he was appointed an Extra Equerry to the Queen.

Until 1968 the Lord Chamberlain was required to licence plays and theatres under the Theatres Act of 1843. This involved censoring plays. Johnston was closely involved in the work, which he described in his entertaining book, The Lord Chamberlain's Blue Pencil (1990). Plays were first read by Examiners, who produced a synopsis and sometimes recommended cuts. Johnston then read the works, adding his own suggestions. In most instances, the cuts were agreed and the licence granted, but sometimes the producers or directors came in to talk it over, and there was a certain amount of give and take. Some subjects were taboo. God was banned on stage until 1966; royalty and the recently deceased could prove a problem. Actresses were allowed to be nude on stage as long as they were motionless, expressionless, artistic and dimly lit. Johnston recalled that there was never a shortage of volunteers from the office to pay a visit to the Windmill Theatre to check that the nudes were static. When his censorship duties came to an end (rightly in his opinion), he missed hearing the lady clerk ring up the theatre managers, blushing as she read out the disallowed lines.

Johnston was president of King George's Pension Fund for Actors and Actresses, and he enjoyed his Christmas visits to Denville Hall and the theatrical delight with which the monetary gifts were received by the retired thespians. He was chairman of the Combined Theatrical Charities Appeal Council and a director of the Theatre Royal, Windsor.

In 1969 he was one of those responsible for the founding of the Windsor Festival, and oversaw the concerts in the State Apartments. For many years he and his wife lived at Adelaide Cottage in the Home Park at Windsor, and held open house for many members of the Royal Family when they were staying at the castle for Christmas. In the early 1970s they found a cottage in west Wales, where they spent their holidays. A dog lover, he was president of Hearing Dogs for Deaf People.

On retiring in 1987 Johnston made a memorable speech, in which he said that when he arrived in 1964 he had been called 'Golden Delicious' but had laterly heard himself referred to as 'Grumpy Chops'; so he knew it was time to go. In retirement the Johnstons lived in a house near Cumberland Lodge in Windsor Great Park. He helped to oversee the rewiring of Windsor Castle, for which he had the deepest love, and was a 'weeder', sifting out unwanted material in the Royal Archives.

In April this year, he took part in Sue McGregor's Radio 4 programme, The Reunion, in which key figures involved in the Royal Wedding were brought together. Johnston recalled in it that he had button-sewers and regimental brushers to ensure that those who arrived in uniform could be tidied up. (Prince Andrew's uniform required especially energetic brushing.) He explained that he was determined to have a gap between the ecclesiastical procession and the bride's procession. When he detained the latter just inside the doors of the cathedral, Lord Spencer was champing at the bit, so Johnston told him: 'I'll let you know when you can go!' Lady Diana Spencer then said to him: 'You've been telling me that for the last six weeks. You haven't told me how I look.' He paused then said: 'You look wonderful.' And, with that, he set them off up the aisle. When he congratulated the bride after the service, she bestowed a kiss on him privately in the cathedral and again more publicly at Waterloo station.

Sir John Johnston was appointed MVO in 1971, CVO in 1977, KCVO in 1981 and GCVVO in 1987. He was a great favourite with the Royal Family. The Queen Mother always invited him to her birthday lunch at Clarence House, and he was a regular visitor to Birkhall. Above all, he was steadfast in his devotion to the Queen. His wife died in 1995, and he is survived by his son and daughter.

Reprinted with permission from The Daily Telegraph 13 September 2006

Richard Macmillan (E54), known once as Br David, died on 17 December at the age of 69 after a spirited battle against Myelofibrosis. He joins his parents James and Florence, and his brother John (E51), in the churchyard of Our Lady and St Benedict in Ampleforth. He was laid to rest on 22 December after a small service with the immediate family and members of the Monastic Community. How appropriate it is that he should be back in his spiritual home in the valley of Ampleforth. Very much a product of Ampleforth, his father James being one of the first of the lay masters appointed by Fr Paul Nevill, Richard grew up in and around the valley with his brothers John, Charles (W56), James (D58) and elder sister Mary, who married Patrick Grotrian (044), and attended Gilling, Junior House and SHAC.

Following a calling, he joined the Novitiate in 1954 where he made close friends with whom he kept in contact. He was by all accounts irrepressibly cheerful and even as a novice, within the strict Benedictine rules, he had a way of brightening the day of those around him, as his fellow novices soon realised; Br David was able to offer afternoon tea made by his mother, then living in Park House, left on the garden wall for them to enjoy on their walks to the Lakes. When questioning his vocation prior to taking his final vows, he chose to wrestle with his doubts in the wilds of Western Australia, living a solitary existence ripping out tree roots with an old Bren gun carrier to clear the land on a huge station. It was on a visit to Perth to meet the Burke family, one of the few contacts he had been given, that he met the daughter of the household, Frankie Burke, who changed her dinner plans for the next 48 years.

In 1971 he left the Army to join Courtaulds PLC, where he managed progressively larger concerns in Jersey, France, Nigeria, Egypt and Greece. Very much a team with Frankie, no matter how tough the posting, they were able to turn every house into a home through which an almost never-ending stream of friends and relatives would pass, and so much the more likely to return given the splendid hospitality. Ever one to fight for the better conditions for his workers, in often difficult circumstances, he shook off being machine gunned in his car with Frankie, a short and acknowledged incorrect imprisonment as a spy, and narrowly outrunning river pirates, to focus on improving their lot in far-sighted ways. Many a senior executive owes their start to Richard’s active encouragement and ability to arrange full sponsorships for them through some of the best Universities. The Nigerians in particular were appreciative of this and made Richard a Tribal Chief, a rare honour.

He retired from Courtaulds in 1990, and joined Charles Kendall (C48) & Partners restoring and managing a series of chateaux in France for the Sultan of Oman — locations much appreciated by his five children (Kerry, Hugh W81, Hamish W82, Jonathan W84, Marcus W85) and nine grandchildren, to say nothing of the parade of friends. Despite claiming that the biggest decision he had to make was which trousers to wear, he and Frankie created masterpieces, and he displayed a rare operational excellence in managing visits from ‘FIM’ and his entourage. Always a proud Englishman wherever he was, he could not resist the temptation to play the part, and would blithely serve the best of British white wine, bottled near Henley, to French Dignitaries, local Mayors and Police Commandants as though it was the finest vintage. The diagnosis of Myelofibrosis came too late to act upon but he bore it with characteristic courage, and was heard to note, with some regret, that the performance enhancing drugs he was being given would unfortunately make him ineligible for the Olympics. He is survived by Frankie, now in Twyford with their four dogs, a loud parrot, and their progeny scattered over several continents. His loss is keenly felt, but keenly felt too is the spirit of the man from a small valley in Yorkshire who led life to its fullest, and touched many with his kindness, bravery, and common decency.
DEATHS

R Mark Ruck Keene T68 27 May 2002
Major Edward A Boyd C43 17 March 2005
Esmund AC Stirling T52 2006
Adrian F Ritchie B65 20 January 2006
Patrick M Laver W50 11 February 2006
Owen FF Hare A40 24 February 2006
Colonel Peter F Fane-Gladwin OBE B32 26 February 2006
Shaun B Tusting O59 7 March 2006
Fr Joe JA Barrett SJ C30 19 March 2006
Mark MM Farrell O31 6 April 2006
Sgt Capt Michael G Williams RN C37 21 May 2006
Dr Martin JR Ryan O57 24 May 2006
Ivor Russell A50 17 June 2006
Sir David Poole A56 18 June 2006
Colonel J Murray M Petit OBE W37 3 July 2006
Lt Col Sir John Johnston GCCVO MC D41 10 September 2006
The Rt Hon The Lord Nelson of Stafford T61 22 September 2006
Dnens JDL Herdon D45 16 October 2006
Jeremy OR Honeywill O53 25 October 2006
Captain Gerard M Salvin W40 2 November 2006
M Leo S Wynne B36 26 November 2006
J David V Hughes H69 28 November 2006
Simon B Darby D64 December 2006
Anthony J Kevill O38 7 December 2006
Lord Mowbray, Seagrave & Stuart O41 12 December 2006
Commander John P David RN A41 21 December 2006
Neil MacLeod B33 31 December 2006
Patrick T Ryan LLB D51 10 January 2007

Non OA but Member of the Ampleforth Society
Brigadier Harry JP Baxter CBE GM 10 January 2007

BIRTHS

2000
14 April Charlotte and Peter Tabor (D85) a daughter, Rachel Victoria

2002
18 Dec Charlotte and Peter Tabor (D85) a son, Benedict Henry
12 March Paula Mendez and Paddy Thompson (O88) a daughter, Magdalena Maria Victoria
7 Nov Ana and Jeremy McDermott (H85) twin sons, Marcus and Cyprian

2003
29 Aug Mary-Maye and Hugh-Guy Lorrinman (H92) a daughter, Mary Caroline Ana

2004
11 March Victoria and Simon Lovegrove (E85) a daughter, Maria Bobel
30 Sept Anna-Maija and Tom Rist (E89) a son, Zachary Anton Benedict

2005
4 Feb Catherine and Christopher Stanton (T89) a daughter, Rebecca Grace
12 April Victoria and Andrew Medlicott (P94) a daughter, Chloe
27 April Mary-Maye and Hugh-Guy Lorrinman (H92) a daughter, Chloe

2006
20 June Caroline and Ian Buchanan (T79) a son, James
4 Aug Rebecca and Jonathan Cornwell (H86) a daughter, Giselle Teresa
30 Aug Gigi and Patrick Blumer (A84) a son and an 8th child, Thomas John Luke
21 Sept Cathy Tropp and Christopher Cramer (E81) a daughter, Linnea
29 Sept Harriet and Damian West (C84) a daughter, Phoebe Gloria

2007
3 Dec Caroline and Ian Buchanan (T79) a daughter, Charlotte
3 Jan Mandia and Giles Balmer (J87) a daughter, Gia Lydia
7 Jan Katelin and Nicholas Ryan (O86) a son, Matthew
10 Jan Ana and Jeremy McDermott (H85) a daughter, Gabriela
11 Jan Rebecca and Charles Thomasson (C94) a son, George Joseph
14 Feb Lucy and John Holmes (A95) a daughter, Madeleine Jane
20 Feb Henrietta and Simon Gillespie (D89) a son, George Rollo
9 Mar Iona and Gildas Watson (D96) a daughter, Matilda Elizabeth
19 Mar Caroline and Alex Helfferich (A88) a daughter, Amy Louise Patricia
21 March Katy and Dominic Thomas (O90) a son, Samuel James Edward
26 March Rachael and Charlie Strick van Linschoten (O98) a son, John Hendrick
1 April Rachel and Peter Barton (W95) a son, Oliver Matthew
15 April Dominique and Simon Fennell (C87) a son, Henry
16 April Victoria and Colin Elwell (B89) a son, Edward Hugh
22 April Tanya and Alexander Tracey a daughter, Sophia Alice Olivia
14 May Kate and Ben Eastwood (C85) a son, Edward Miles
17 May Charlotte and Tom Hickman (O91) a daughter, Beatrice Alice
17 May Katherine and James Vigne (B88) a son, George Henry James
27 May Caroline and Charles Grace (O92) a son, Oliver Patrick Kelsey
29 May Sophie and Dominic Mowbray (W92) a son, William
30 May Candida and David Pickington (B82) a son, Mac
2 June Claire and Edmund Davis (D94) a son, William Nathaniel
16 June Maria and Jonathan Hunt (H87) a daughter, Lydia
19 June Victoria and Robin Elliot (E90) a son, Frederick Thomas
19 June Kristin and Alex Brunner (O92) a son, Hugh David darcy
25 June Isobel and Charles Grant (O89) a son, Robert Inigo Mackenzie
27 June Laura and Edmund Vickers (B87) a son, Hector Edmund
13 July  Caroline and Roman Lavelle (T89) a daughter, Juliette Clara.
16 July  Alice and James Gotto (H87) a son, Jerome Francis
19 July  Karen and Tangay Cotton (H88) a daughter, Tamara Ailsa Caroline
July  Grace and Toby Butler (O85) a son, Matthew
10 Aug  Irene and Jasper Bell (W92) a son, Harry Luca Campbell
10 Aug  Michelle and Matthew Record (W87) a daughter, Fleur Josephine
19 Sept  Melisa and Mark von Westenholz (E91) a son, Otto Charles Michael
20 Sept  Anya and James Clive (C92) a daughter, Martha Eve Susan
29 Sept  Kate and Peter Tapparo (A90) a daughter, Alessandra Elizabeth Rigby
8 Oct  Mollie and John Kerry (T80) a daughter, Louise Margaret Mary
12 Oct  Curly and David Hugh Smith (E85) a son, Percy Andrew
26 Oct  Rania and John Stuck van Linschoten (C97) a daughter, Yasmin Louise
26 Nov  Amy and Hugh Young (D90) a son, Hugh John Sebastian
28 Nov  Yvonne and Peter Kerry (T84) a son, Ralph James
31 Dec  Trieva and Damian Gant (T89) a son, Tristan Salvatore Roger

2007
15 Jan  Joanna and Charlie O'Malley (D85) a daughter, Lydia Coco [Mycielska
O'Malley]

MARRIAGES

2003
5 Oct  Hug-Guy Lorrisman (H92) to Mary-Maye Conner (Preston)
Aug  Andrew Porter (H94) to Molly Larmace (Canton, New York, USA)

2004
14 June  Christopher Stanton (T89) to Catherine Yates (Great Longstone)
20 July  John Scanlan (O95) to Leina Melnych (Kiev)

2005
28 Feb  James Porter (H91) to Helen Wannam (Somerset)
18 March  John Kerr (C96) to Joanne Walsh (Glasgow)
20 May  Peter Kerry (T84) to Yvonne Loftus (County Limerick)
6 Aug  Charles Joynt (O95) to Susannah Wislowski
30 Dec  Matthew Ward (T94) to Charlotte Dawes (Winchester)

2006
1 April  Robert Leach (D92) to Elisabeth Robins (Cavendish, Suffolk)
22 April  Andrew Westmore (D81) to Julie Prosa (London)
26 April  Christopher Toby Morley to Louise Manduca [The Metropolitan
Cathedral, Malta]
20 May  Lewis Anderson (E96) to Sarah Elizabeth Gibson (Abderdon)
27 May  Chiedozi Mere (W93) to Christine Emma Brown (County Donegal)
10 June  Mark Hoare (C91) to Kate Archer (Eye, Suffolk)
24 June  Martin Cosens (B90) to Lesley Cashmore (Norcliffe Chapel, Styal
Widnes, Cheshire)
19 May  Christian Hammerbeck (J94) to Rebecca Zahniser at (Little Dix, British
Virgin Islands)
July  Phil Langridge (O95) to Kathryn Taylor (Parbold)
8 July  Peter Moncrieffvichier (O95) to Catherine Edwards (The
Assumption Cathedral, Bangkok)
15 July  Matthew Walker (C90) to Shuki Jana (London)
29 July  Simon Jaggard (C88) to Eleanor Dobson (Dornoch)
11 Aug  James Osley (A90) to Emma Swan (Beaulieu Abbey)
26 Aug  Simon Duffy (O85) to Alexandra Reimer (Stjord in a village called
Orient, Mallorca, Spain)
9 Sept  Ceri Williams (B92) to Tan Breen (Brewood, Staffs)
23 Sept  Peter Slinger (A86) to Francesca Ivaldi (Padre Santo, Genoa)
30 Sept  Peter Thomas (B86) to Deborah Lee Wilson (St John the Baptist,
Eastnor, Herefordshire)
9 Dec  Dr Geoffrey Greatrex (O86) to Helen Hardman (London)
Ordinations to the priesthood

JOHN FLYNN (H93) was ordained as a priest in St John's Cathedral, Salford on 22 July 2006, the Feast of Mary Magdalen, for the Diocese of Salford. Fr John Flynn writes of the ordination [14 August 2006] 'I chose the readings of the Feast, all of which seemed highly appropriate. My Bishop, Terence Brain, ordained me. People came from all over the place, including Arundel, France and the United States. The choir from Our Lady and St Hugh's, Witney, my home parish, came en masse for the occasion, as well as a coach load of others from Witney and many family members and friends. The choir performed beautifully, singing among other things, a rousing Tis un Canzonett and Scarlatti's Exsultate Deo. It was wonderful to have some Ampleforth guests, including Fr Abbot, Fr Leo and some school friends: Marc Dumbell (H93), Georges Banna (H93), Andrew Crossley (B93) and Phil O'Mahony (D93). I celebrated the First Mass at St Edward's, Rusholme (in the middle of the 'Curry Mile'), the following day'. He was appointed to St Kentigern's Fallowfield near Manchester.

JOHN HORN (B58) was ordained a priest in his home parish of Cobham in Surrey for the Diocese of Arundel and Brighton on 21 October 2006. He is serving the parish St Mary's, Rydes Hill in Guildford, one of three parishes in Guildford just amalgamated into one parish with three priests.

Life peer 31 May 2006

JOHN BURNETT (B63) was created Baron Burnett, of Whitchurch in the County of Devon on 31 May 2006, as announced on 11 April 2006. He was a Liberal Democrat M.P for Devon West and Torridge from 1997 to 2005. A website notes: 'Burnett for much of his 8 years in Parliament had been regarded among his fellow Liberal Democrat MPs as 'the cat that walked alone'; he famously distanced himself over his Party's stance on the war in Iraq, for example, preferring to follow Blair's pro-American unequivocal support for the war there. The party in Parliament at the time was described as '54 MPs plus one' [the 'one' being Burnett who followed the Conservative Party stance]. It was also noted: 'It is widely assumed that Burnett was rewarded with a peerage for his work as the Liberal Democrat representative on the small House of Commons Pensions Committee, which negotiated what is regarded as the best public sector pension scheme in the country, with superb benefits accruing for minimal service, including for wives of deceased MPs'.

New Year Honours 2006 – 31 December 2005

Rear Admiral JAMES C RAPP RN (A70) was appointed as a Companion to the Military Division of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath [CIB] – for services as Director of the Royal Navy's Trafalgar 200 activities in 2005. He left the Royal Navy on 1 January 2006.

OA NOTES

Operational Honours and Awards in Iraq 24 March 2006

On 24 March 2006, 70 members of the Armed Forces received honours and awards for services on operations in Iraq, Northern Ireland, former Yugoslavia and Afghanistan for the period 1 April 2005 to 30 September 2005.

Captain Richard William McCamie SCROPE The Light Dragoons (E95) – Queen's Commendation for Valuable Service [QCVS]

Lieutenant Benedict Charles David Neville BISHOP The King's Royal Hussars (E98) – Mentioned in Dispatches [MiD]

Honorary Degree

WILLIAM DALRYMPLE (E83) was awarded a Degree of Doctor of Letters honoris causa at the University of St Andrews on 23 June 2006. In the Address given for the occasion, William Dalrymple was described as 'the most distinguished travel writer of his generation' Yet, it was said, 'travel writing is insufficient to describe his work. Wisely intuiting has led him to discover new forms that fuse the sharp-eyed and the historiographical, the exploratory and elegiac, linking narrative, spiritual, and political insight. He finds in several cultures unpredicted depth, filiations, and fun.'

Books mentioned were In Xanadu [published when he was twenty-four and working as a journalist], City of Djinns ['where he writes with accuracy, wit, and subtle understanding of Indian life'], From the Holy Mountain and White Mughals ['in which he writes with flair, precision and unanswerableness about eighteenth-century India and the British James Achilles Kirkpatrick who fell in love and married a Mughal princess, called White Moguls a brilliant and compulsively readable book']. His latest book is The Last Mughal: The Fall of a Dynasty 1857 [Bloomsbury 2006, 608pp]. Max Hastings, reviewing the book in The Sunday Times [14 September 2006], described William Dalrymple as 'an outstanding gifted travel writer and historian who excels himself in his latest work. This is an angry book as well as a very good one'. Writing of the author's love of Delhi, Max Hastings says this book 'is a lament for a lost civilisation', which Dalrymple 'plainly finds far more sympathetic than that of its foreign rulers'.

Ambassadors and Diplomatic appointments

The Hon DOMINIC ASQUITH (O74) was appointed British Ambassador to the Republic of Iraq on 14 June 2006.

JAMES WATT (A69) has been Ambassador to Lebanon since October 2003. He had previously served in a number of positions in the British Diplomatic Service since joining in 1977: Director of Consular Services in the Foreign and Commonwealth Office, dealing with the protection of British nationals around the world and crisis management [2000-2003], Deputy High Commissioner in Islamabad, and also responsible for relations with Afghanistan [1996-98], Deputy Head of Mission in Jordan [1992-96], Deputy Head of the UN Department in the Foreign and Commonwealth Office, and Head of the Human Rights Unit [1989-92], in the UK Permanent Mission to the United Nations in New York, responsible in the Security Council for Middle East matters and UN Peacekeeping Doctrine [1988-89] and Political First Secretary in Abu Dhabi. He had a year's sabattical in 1999 at the School of Oriental and African Studies in London, where he worked on a project on Iraq. Before embarking on his diplomatic career, he held a post at an investment bank in London, and worked as a conference interpreter in Spain.
The Mayor of the Royal Borough of Kensington and Chelsea

Councillor TIM AHERN (T66) was elected to serve as Mayor of the Royal Borough of Kensington and Chelsea for the 2006-07 Civic Year at the Council of the Royal Borough held on 24 May 2006. Once a Harlequins rugby player, Tim Ahern has been an important figure at the Council since being elected as Ward Councillor for Campden ward in 1998. He has been Chairman of the Planning Services Committee, the Borough Community Relations Committee and the Equal Opportunities Committee. His special interests have been in the built environment, planning and regeneration. He has been involved in the removal of satellite dishes from houses across the borough to improve the streetscape, the removal of graffiti, fundraising for public art in the vicinity of new buildings, and the erection of landmark buildings on entrance roads to the borough. He said that as Mayor, his aim was to improve sports facilities in the borough and he would like to see an all-weather running track built in either Hyde Park or Little Wormwood Scrubs. He wants to invite school children into his Parlour so that they can gain a basic understanding of the role of the Council in everyday life. He also hopes to hold events to coincide with the 200th anniversary of the abolition of slavery. He chose the Royal Hospital Chelsea as his Mayoral charity of the year.

Master of a new City Guild

IAIN STITT (D57) was installed as the Master of The Worshipful Company of Tax Advisers, a Livery Company of the City of London, in September 2006. It was started as a Guild of the City of London in 1995, and on 18 January 2005 the Court of Aldermen granted the Company's petition to become the 107th Livery Company of the City of London. It draws its membership from those working in taxation. The central feature of the company's coat of arms is a large chequered diagonal cross: this X suggests the Roman ten and the historical tenth or tithe, with a pattern resembling the board used by the Exchequer for tax accounting. Its motto is 'Veritas, Caritas, Comitas' (truth, charity, courtesy).

Aid work

FERDINAND von HABSBURG-LOTHRINGEN (E87) is Conflict Advisor, UNDP Southern Sudan, Ferdinand wrote [23 August 2006]: I am in Juba in my fourth year of UNDP work, now as Advisor on Conflict. I am also supporting a Community Security and Arms Control programme.'

PRINCE SEEISO (W82) has been working with Prince Harry to set up a charity, Sentebale, to help AIDS sufferers in Lesotho. Prince Seeiso Bereng Seeiso, Principal Chief Matsieng, is the younger brother of King Letsie III of Lesotho. He is serving as the Lesotho High Commissioner in London. Clarence House announced on 27 April 2006 the creation of Sentebale — meaning Forget-me-not — helping orphans in Lesotho, where life expectancy is 37 and falling. Sentebale's founding Trustees include DAMIAN WEST (C84).

Royal Society of Portrait Painters

BRENDAN KELLY (D88) was elected to the Royal Society of Portrait Painters. One of his latest paintings has won the HKBC Investment Prize.

Producer of debut album

JAMES MORGAN (H87) has produced Juliette Pochin's debut album Venetia, which was released on 8 May 2006 on Sony BMG. It features music either linked to or inspired by Venice, including a new vocal arrangement of the Vivaldi's Four Seasons. Juliette also duets with world renowned cellist Julian Lloyd Webber, and guitarist Craig Ogden, best known for his recording of the music for Captain Corelli's Mandolin. James writes: Juliette [Pochin] and I co-produced and arranged the record, and I conducted the BTA Kazakhstan Philharmonic Orchestra.

Walking London to Jerusalem: 3560 miles and 4 pairs of boots

JAMES CARTY (H95) and TOM CHAPPELL (B98) reached Jerusalem on 18 July 2006. James Carty had walked the full distance from London. In 2005 he walked 2,332 miles to the Greek-Turkish border, but then decided to return to England for the winter. In 2006 James was joined by Tom Chappell to walk the remaining 1,237 miles to Jerusalem. They were raising money for four different charities involved in promoting reconciliation and understanding between different communities - The St Ethelburga's Centre for Reconciliation and Peace, The Encompass Trust, The Mar Elias Educational Institutions and Neve Shalom - Wahat al-Salu.

James Carty wrote [19 July 2006]: Tom and I, along with a merry pilgrim band who joined us for the last week into Jerusalem walked into the Old City through the Jaffa Gate at 7.45pm last night (18 July 2006) completing a 3,560 mile journey over 8.5 months through 10 countries (and wearing out four pairs of boots). We're alive, well (if slightly footsore) and have been well away from any of the current troubles - thanks to all who have sent concerned messages. Many people have pointed out the irony that we ended our Pilgrimage for Peace just as the worst crisis in some years hit the Middle East.

Swimming the Channel

LUKE PENDER-CUDLIP (O83) swam the Channel on 6 August 2006. He took 14 hours, 24 minutes and 26 seconds. This was a sponsored swim for the nuns at Nazareth House & Dreams Come True. We (me and the support boat) were seen off at 08.30am from Shakespeare beach, Dover and arrived in Wissant Bay near Cap Gris Nez in France just before 11pm. The first three hours of the swim were not too bad apart from a light jellyfish sting in the first five minutes. The water was described by the skipper of the boat as "a bit rock and roll". The only break in the monotony was hourly/half hourly drinks which lasted about 15 seconds whilst treading water. At hour twelve I was told by the skipper to sprint for 30 minutes to "beat the tide" - I managed to get inside the non-tidal part of the coast after one hour of slogging away and, after a relatively easy hour and a half swim albeit in the dark, I eventually wobbled up the deserted beach.

Journalism

JOHN MICKLETHWAIT (O80) was appointed Editor of The Economist on 23 March 2006, a job described in one news report as 'one of the most prestigious in journalism'. He was previously The Economist's US Editor and becomes the 16th editor since it was first published in 1843. John Micklethwait is the second Amplefordian in this post: ANDREW KNIGHT (A58) was Editor between October 1974 and 1986.
PETER FOSTER (T91) has been the Daily Telegraph’s South Asia correspondent since January 2004. He lives in New Delhi with his wife, Clare, and his two children, Billy and Lila, both of whom were born in New Delhi. His ‘patch’ comprises India, Pakistan, Afghanistan, Nepal, Bhutan, Sri Lanka, Bangladesh and the Maldives.

INIGO GILMORE (W87) is based in Israel, and writes for Channel Four News.

BUPA Great North Run to help disabled skiers

TIM FARR (T2001) took part in the BUPA Great North Run on 1 October 2006. Tim was injured in a skiing accident in 2003. All the money raised will go to help develop disabled skiers within the British Adaptive Ski Team and help them continue their success throughout the year, the aim being to bring back some gold medals from the 2010 Winter Paralympics in Vancouver where they will be the largest disabled group taking part, including blind, amputee and wheelchair racers.

Sculptor

CHARLES HADCOCK (W83) works as a sculptor with exhibitions and commissions. He is currently working on a large sculpture for Cityoflis PLC, for their development in Salford Quays. Since 1999 he has been living and working in Preston, Lancashire and since 2001 he has developed an Art and Design Centre called The Watermark. He rents offices and studios to the creative industries and now houses over 130 people in custom designed studios and offices. He is the Chairman of Creative Lancashire, which is an area initiative to help and encourage all businesses in Lancashire involved in the creative industries. It is primarily a service to put people in touch with the correct Public Authority for help and assistance. This is a new venture and is supported by all the regional authorities. Charles Hadcock sculptures feature in the collections of Allied Domecq; BAA, Gatwick Airport; ICI plc; Fuller, Smith and Turner; AMEC Developments Limited; Ivory Gate UK Ltd; Sculpture at Goodwood; Brighton and Hove Council; the Royal Borough of Kensington and Chelsea, St James Homes Limited and Scottish Widows.

Another member of the Board of Creative Lancashire is MARTIN AINSCOUGH (O84); Charles held an exhibition of Sculpture, Paints and Drawings at the Peter Scott Gallery at Lancaster University from 5 May to 2 June 2006. Since 1989 he has been included in well over twenty group exhibitions and following his first solo exhibition in London in 1991 he has held about eight solo shows.

Theatrical Theatrics Productions at Edinburgh 2006

Theatrical Theatrics Productions performed for the third year at the Edinburgh Festival in August 2006; the play in 2006 was Come on, Jeeves by PG Wodehouse. Theatrical Theatrics Productions supports Face-Faw (the aid organisation at Ampleforth) and Chester, Hear and Stroke Scotland. Those involved are BEN DOLLARD (D04), LUCY DOLLARD (A02), MIKE EDWARDS (H04), DACE LYDON (H04), ALICE ROBINSON (A04), CHRIS BORRETT (D04) and RICHARD FLYNN (O04) [Manager].

Director of Music

CHARLES COLE (T93) is Director of Music at Our Lady of Victories, Kensington and Director of the Schola Cantorum of the Cardinal Vaughan Memorial School. He is a Duty Organist at Westminster Cathedral, and Assistant Organist at Brompton Oratory. He is Director of the Oratory Junior Choir.

Opera singer

ROBERT OGDEN (T91) is an opera singer, active in both operatic and oratorio roles, having performed extensively in the United Kingdom and Germany in roles such as Oberon in Britten’s A Midsummer Night’s Dream, the title role in Handel’s Radamisto, as Ptolomeo in Handel’s Giulio Cesare, and as a soloist with such orchestras as the Berlin State Symphony Orchestra, the Northern Chamber Orchestra, the Brandenburg Sinfonia and the Deutsches Kammerorchester Frankfurt am Main. He was a finalist in the Elizabeth Harwood Memorial Competition, the Royal Overseas League Competition and the Great Elm Competition and was awarded the prestigious Curtis Gold Medal for Singing. Since his critically-acclaimed debut in the role of Kreon in Rolf Liebermann’s Medea for Stadthofer Bern, Switzerland in 2001, Robert has performed in major venues all over the world with conductors such as Rinaldo Alessandrini, Richard Hickox, Sir David Willcocks, Owain Arwel Hughes, Nicola Megen, Heinz Fricke and Richard Bradshaw, and orchestras including the Washington Opera Orchestra, the Belguar State Symphony Orchestra, the Royal Liverpool Philharmonic Orchestra and the Brandenburger Sinfoniker. He also performs frequently in recital from a wide repertoire that has included two world premières by Giles Swayne, has made broadcasts on BBC, Australian, Japanese and German radio. Engagements include the role of Clistene in Olufnpa (Vivaldi) conducted by Alessandro de Marchi at the Teatro Regio, Turin and the Théâtre des Champs-Elysées, Paris, performances of Messiah (Handel) for the Netherlands Bach Ensemble and Kings’ College, Cambridge, Nireno in the revival of Giulio Cesare for the Norwegian National Opera in 2007 and a debut CD of solo cantatas by Vivaldi and Toleman, released in summer 2005. Robert has set up his own record company, Landor Records, an independent classical recording company, and has set up a jobs-search website: www.artsculturemedialog.com

Sandhurst commissions

ADRIAN HAVELOCK (T99) and MARK REYNOLDS (CO2) were granted commissions at the Sovereign’s Parade, Sandhurst, on 11 August 2006. Adrian Havelock was commissioned in The Scots Guards and Mark Reynolds in the Army Air Corps.

At random

ANDREW CONNNERY (B05) entered the University of Leicester medical school in October 2006 having spent a gap year in Bolivia and Ecuador working in health centres in some of the poorest parts of Cochabamba and Quito.

Major DAVID O’KELLY (C81) has been appointed as Regimental Secretary of the new Yorkshire Regiment founded on 6 June 2006. The Yorkshire Regiment has been formed by the merging of The Green Howards, The Duke of Wellington’s Regiment and the Prince of Wales’s Own Regiment of Yorkshire.

ANTHONY HARRIS (O59) retired on 31 May 2006. He had worked since 1995 in the Procuration’s Office at Ampleforth. Anthony Harris is a chartered accountant. After leaving St Oswald’s House he was articled to Harry Mouncey (A36) in Liverpool. When he qualified he worked for the Duke of Westminster’s Eaton Estate and subsequently until 1980 for Transport Development Group plc. At this time he
lived in Chester and was a Conservative Ward Chairman and Parish Councillor for 12 years and a Chester City Councillor 1973-79. Between 1980 and 1987 he worked as a Financial Controller in Dublin living in Co Wicklow. In 1987 he came to North Yorkshire to work for Lord Barnard's Raby Estate and then to the Procurator's Office. In retirement Anthony plans to follow the Zetland Hunt, to go bird-watching and travelling, and to re-activate his amateur radio call sign of G8ZNB. He was for some years the Hon Treasurer of the Irish Radio Transmitters Society. Anthony married Tricia in 1974 and they are parents of Tim (O93) and Antonia. Peter Harris (O60) is Anthony's brother.

DOMINIC MOWBRAY (W92) is a professional still life photographer — http://www.dominicmowbray.com. He has set up an internet company, which offers a discount to OAs: www.browndog.biz aims to provide easy to use, easy to maintain and easy to edit websites. The user will pay a competitive monthly subscription to access Browndog's software developed with simplicity for the user in mind. The user will need no special computer software or skills to create a highly professional website that they will be able to maintain and keep updated easily from home. There is scope for an unlimited amount of images to be displayed at any one time as well as a wide variety of different web designs and templates to choose from.

SAM STILL (W00) was injured in the Dahab bomb in Egypt on 24 April 2006, and is now recovering in London. A report in The Times [26 April 2006] said he was conscious and able to talk, but had suffered leg and neck injuries, with pieces of shrapnel embedded in his neck. Sam Still is the British free diving champion and won the world championship in the extreme sport of static apnoea by holding his breath underwater for a total of 8 minutes and 19 seconds. Sam had been in Dahab for several weeks training for a freediving competition and was on his way to meet a friend when the explosion happened at about 7pm. He was taken to Sharm al-Sheikh, later to a hospital in Cairo, and on 26 April 2006 to hospital in London. He was previously assistant Head of All Saints, a Catholic comprehensive school of 1,050 students in Dunkinfield in Manchester.

ALEXANDER STRICK van LINSCHOTEN (O02) who is studying Arabic and Persian at the School of Oriental and Arabic Studies [SOAS], London University, spent the academic year 2005-2006 in Damascus. He was in Afghanistan between the places that no-one else travels to (the south and east of the country), as well as aiming to set up a media company engaged in Pashtu and Dari translation. Alex has a commission from the Wall Street Journal to write on Sufi groups in southern Afghanistan, and he writes occasional articles on Afghanistan for The Tablet. Vanni Capelli, current President of the Afghan Foreign Press Association, recently described Alex in an article as 'an intrepid scholar-journalist', and Alex hopes to develop his specialism in both journalism and Afghanistan in the long-term.

GREG VILLALOBOS (C98) is the joint founder of Bold Creative, a communications agency which specialises in breaking down the boundaries of poor communication 'with an ethos that's committed to understanding the people at the heart of a project, whether they are staff, patients or residents on a local housing estate'. Bold Creative conveys its message through documentary, animation and design. Greg writes [8 February 2006]: 'We specialise in assisting public sector organisations communicate with the people they affect, from housing organisations and tenants to hospitals and patients. We finished a project for Barts and The London NHS Trust at the end of last year that involved three months on the ground research, meeting patients and staff, listening to their issues and mapping typical patient journeys. We then designed systems that will improve the hospitals communication to and from patients. We're excited to be able to use our design skills in areas that have typically been unimaginative and slow to change. www.boldcreative.co.uk

JOZEF MYCIELSKI (O90) became Director of Fundraising at Ampleforth in October 2006. Since January 2005 he has worked with Greenhouse Schools Project, a registered charity that provides sports and performing arts coaching programmes for disadvantaged and marginalised young people, focusing on vulnerable children aged 11-16, those at risk of offending and those who suffer significant disadvantage as a result of living in areas of social deprivation or living with a mental or physical disability. www.greenhouseschools.org. Regularly in December for the last three years he has competed in a Triathlon at Wormwood Scrubs for Greenhouse.

TIMOTHY BERNER (W71) writes: I was in the General Litigation Department at Richards Butler, Solicitors in the City from March 1982 to July 1985. I moved back to Lincoln's Inn, this time as a solicitor, for which branch of the profession I qualified that summer, to a firm, Russell-Cooke Potter & Chapman, that I had known earlier through their main office in Putney. They had employed me in the year between doing part 1 and part 2 of the Bar exam — I had had to retake both part IB papers before going on to study for part 2. (My career at the Bar had ground to a halt, after a little over a year, with the series of cranial operations I had had in 1980/81.) The Lincoln's Inn office of the firm proved to be a little too much of a backwater in the Private Client work to which I had turned, so in September 1998 I moved to Radcliffes, situated in that most pleasant, mainly residential area of Westminster near the Houses of Parliament and to the south of Westminster Abbey.
Following my ceasing to work at Radcliffe (after a couple of mergers, the firm, incidentally, is called Radcliffes(LeBrasseur)), I joined a two-year part-time course in Pastoral Theology, which was and is still being run by a group called EPS (Education for Parish Service) at the Southwark diocese’s Christian Education Centre in Tooting, South London.

Having become a little more disabled through the deterioration in my vision, which has meant that I can no longer drive, I have, since Spring 1993, become increasingly involved in participating in projects in the Health and Social Services, at both local and national level, in my capacity as an experienced user of the services. Greater involvement in the running of these services by service users has been part of the government’s efforts both to shape and to run them more economically and in a manner that is more responsive to public needs, particularly the needs of disabled people. Through the Motor Neurone Disease Association, I joined a National User Panel, which was set up in order to advise an External Reference Group that was developing ideas for the reform of the Community Equipment Service and helping local authorities and primary care trusts, who had the task of integrating their different ends of the service and putting the reforms into effect. (Community Equipment is the name given to items designed to make living for disabled people, and the rationale for the improvement of this service is not only that it makes disabled people more ‘independent’ and gives them a more dignified existence at home, but that it lowers the frequency of costly admissions to hospital and residential care). This work was concluded in 2005, but there is now a further attempt under way to transform and amalgamate it with the Wheelchair Service for the same reasons, with which I am also involved. With my local authority (Wandsworth), I am a member of their Strategy Group for people who are disabled, have sensory impairments, and chronically sick, which group brings together leads from every quarter of local government and a few service users. And with Wandsworth Primary Care Trust, I am one of a team of three disabled people helping the board with their Disability Equality Scheme.

Debut Concert at the Wigmore Hall and Artistic Director of the Lieder Festival

SHOLTO KYNOCH (T98) gave his debut concert at the Wigmore Hall in London on Wednesday 26 April 2006, playing Beethoven and Bartok Sonatas with a young violinist Miss Yamanda. From 2005-6 Sholto was a Junior Fellow at the Guildhall School of Music and Drama in London. He is the founder and Artistic Director of the Oxford Lieder Festival, held this year from 13 to 28 October 2006. A 2004 website described the origins of the Lieder Festival: 'Like many worthwhile projects, Lieder Festival started in the Theatre at Ampleforth when his train got caught in The Green Room and somehow made everyone laugh, thereby learning how to create a relationship with our audience. Rupert Everest's book on Midweek [BBC Radio 4] with Libby Purvis on 27 September 2006 – on the programme he described how his acting career in effect started in the Theatre at Ampleforth when his train got caught in The Green Room and had to be cut off. He went on to the stage without this essential prop, and somehow made everyone laugh, thereby learning how to create a relationship with an audience.'

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL 80

CHRISTOPHER CRAMER (E81) Civil War is Not a Stupid Thing: Accounting for Violence in Developing Countries (London, C. Hurst, 2006). One reviewer wrote that it is ‘superior to any comparable attempt at accounting for today’s third world wars and is written with an appealing mix of deep learning, lucid expression, compassion and hard-headedness’. Christopher Cramer has taught at Cambridge and Eduardo Mondlane University in Mozambique and has also worked in South Africa. His research interests include the political economy of conflict, rural poverty and rural labour markets, privatisation, and the economics and politics of commodity processing in developing countries. He has done consultancy work for the ILO, UNDP (UN Development Programme), UNCTAD (UN Commission on Trade, Aid & Development), FAO (Food and Agriculture Organisation of the UN), IFAD (International Fund for Agricultural Development), the European Commission, SIDA, the World Bank, and the Ethiopian Government.

RUPERT EVERITT (W72) Red Carpets and Other Banana Skins [Little, Brown 400pp] is an autobiography. It is ‘several cuts above the conventional show business memoir’ wrote Christopher Silvester [The Independent on Sunday], and a ‘terrific memoir’ wrote John Preston [The Sunday Telegraph]. Red Carpets is in many respects the funniest memoir I have ever read’ wrote Paul Bailey [The Sunday Times]. Rupert Everest discussed his book on Midweek [BBC Radio 4] with Libby Purvis on 27 September 2006 – on the programme he described how his acting career in effect started in the Theatre at Ampleforth when his train got caught in The Green Room door and had to be cut off. He went on to the stage without this essential prop, and somehow made everyone laugh, thereby learning how to create a relationship with an audience.

DAVID FARRELL (T57) Michael Farrell: Life and Work of an Irish Artist [E29.95 hardback; illustrated, July 2006] is an account of the turbulent life of internationally acclaimed Irish artist Michael Farrell (T57). With unlimited access to his brother’s private papers, and having interviewed hundreds of friends, colleagues and acquaintances, David Farrell’s biography takes us from the artist’s early days in County Meath, his creative influences, burgeoning artistic career and his often troubled relationship with the art establishment. David describes how Michael finally achieved critical acclaim on the international stage, and his courageous twelve-year underground anyway), as would all other forms of transport. Ed then buy and demolish all ugly buildings, not modern buildings, necessarily, just ones that show no inspiration or care. Shops would be banned from playing music that spilled on to the street. We could all choose how much we wanted to hear, and when we would hear it. He wrote how it takes time for one’s ears to adjust to the sound of music.
battle with throat cancer. This is an affectionate yet revealing account of the life and work of one of the leading figures in 20th century Irish art. The author, David Farrell (T51), Micheal Farrell’s older brother, is a research consultant at the University of Queensland in Australia.

BILL INMAN (B47, died October 2005) Feeling Better Doctor? an autobiography [Highland Park Productions, Southcroft House, Winchester Road, Bordon, Southampton, SO2 2BZ - £9.99]. Bill Inman was struck down by polo at the age of twenty-one during his final medical exams at Cambridge University. Confined to a wheelchair, he married, had a distinguished career as a doctor, and enjoyed such hobbies as fishing and gliding.

PIERS PAUL READ (W57) Hell and Other Destinations: A Novelist's Reflections on This World and The Next [Darton, Longman & Todd, pp 247, 2006]. Fr Ian Ker, reviewing this book in The Spectator [1 April 2006], wrote: This ... splendid book of articles, essays and reviews ... begins with a long, masterly piece on the unfashionable doctrine of Hell, the best thing in the whole book. The reviewer recalls that Read had been taught about Hell by the monks of Ampleforth in the 1950s.

DESMOND SEWARD (E54) The Burning of the Vanities: Savonarola and the Borgia People [Sutton 2006]. This is the dramatic story of Girolamo Savonarola, the visionary friar who terrified Renaissance Florence by his uncannily accurate prophesies of doom, especially of a new barbarian invasion by Charles VIII - "The city will no longer be a place of flowers, but an abode of robbery, of evil doing, of bloodshed". He denounced Lorenzo the Magnificent as a tyrant and the Borgia Alexander VI as an unworthy pope. He became virtual ruler of Florence, restoring republican government, and burning "profane art in public bonfires, most notably in the famous Bonfire of the Vanities" in 1497. The years when he dominated the city are among the most dramatic and tragic in Florentine history, and his supporters included: Michelangelo, Botticelli and Machiavelli. In the end, Alexander VI turned the Florentines against Savonarola. They stormed his Friary and after a mockery of a trial he went to the stake as a heretic. Desmond Seward tells this extraordinary story.

EDWARD STOURTON (H75) John Paul II, Man of History, [ Hodder and Stoughton April 2006]. Edward Stourton is one of the presenters of the Today Programme on BBC Radio 4. He covered the death and funeral of Pope John Paul II for the BBC, as well as the election of Pope Benedict XVI. This book was reviewed in The Spectator [1 April 2006], wrote: `This ... splendid book of articles, essays and reviews ... begins with a long, masterly piece on the unfashionable doctrine of Hell, the best thing in the whole book. The reviewer recalls that Read had been taught about Hell by the monks of Ampleforth in the 1950s.'

EDWARD STOURTON (H75) John Paul II, Man of History [ Hodder and Stoughton April 2006]. Edward Stourton is one of the presenters of the Today Programme on BBC Radio 4. He covered the death and funeral of Pope John Paul II for the BBC, as well as the election of Pope Benedict XVI. This book was serialized in The Times on 18 March 2006. Hespoke at Ampleforth on 16 March 2006, in the series of Headmasters' Lectures, with the title Missing the point about God – the deadly sin of modern journalism.

ANDREW TARNOWSKI (W58) The Last Mazurka: Passion, War and Loss in a Polish Family [published 25 May 2006]. The Last Mazurka is the story of the Tarnowski family through the 20th century. The Last Mazurka has been described as 'a tale of loss and exile, love and violence, wandering and longing, told with poignancy and unexpected humour, and all the more powerful for being true in every word.' Piers Paul Read (W57) writes of The Last Mazurka: "It's a fascinating history of a family scattered by World War II, degraded by the Nazis, expropriated by the Communists, yet courageous, dashing and impressively glamorous in exile; but also a moving personal memoir that tracks back through the generations the suffering caused by a congenital failure of conjugal love." Andrew Tarnowski was born in 1940 in Geneva as his family fled across Europe from the Nazi and Soviet invasions of Poland in 1939. Over more than three years they travelled through Romania, France, Switzerland, Serbia, and on to Istanbul, Palestine and Egypt. From there they sailed in early 1943 to England, where his father was to train as a parachute commando with the free Polish forces. Andrew worked with Reuters News Agency for 30 years, in Poland, Spain, Italy, Argentina, India, Poland and the Lebanon. He works now in Dubai as a journalism coach on the Gulf News. His Lebanese wife Wafa also works in Dubai. His four children include Daisy Tarnowska (2005, now at Oxford) and Stefan Tarnowski (C06).

FR. HENRY WANSBROUGH (W53) Jesus And The Oral Gospel Tradition [published December 2005 [Continuum Intl Pub Group, 469 pages, £9.95]. This followed his The Passion and Death of Jesus, published December 2004 [DLT, 136 pages, £9.95. His The Story of the Bible: How It Came to Us, is now published, DLT, £10.95]. In all Fr Henry has 38 book titles under his name on book websites.

Irish Destiny: re-showing of 1925 film

PADDY DUNNE CULLINAN (OA1916, died 1978) played a leading role in a film Irish Destiny made in 1925 about the Irish Independence Movement and this was reviewed when the film was re-shown in Dublin on 16 March 2006. The President of Ireland, Mary McAleese, wrote in the introductory programme for the re-showing of Irish Destiny, that in 1925 it became "the first film to be set in the Ireland of the War of Independence". The programme noted: "Irish Destiny occupies a very special place in the history of indigenous Irish film production. Not only was it the first fiction film which dealt with the War of Independence, but its weaving of a romantic narrative within the framework of historical events, presented as both real and reconstructed sequences, gives the film a poignancy and experimentation which add to its freshness ... Many of those involved in Irish Destiny were ... new to film making ... Paddy Dunne Cullinan secured the part of Denis O'Hara, the dashing male lead, due to his prowess as a horseman, not to any previous acting experience." The film had its premiere on Easter Sunday 1926 – timed to coincide with the 10th anniversary of the Easter Rising. At the time the Dublin Evening Mail noted [10 April 1926] that 'Irish Destiny contains the highest elements of art, action, scenery and photography' and described it as 'a triumph for Irish enterprise'. The film was not publicly screened in Ireland for almost 70 years until 1993. In Britain the film's political context led to its being banned by the British Board of Censors until it was re-submitted with a new title An Irish Mother, in 1928. The film was lost for over 60 years, but in 1991 the Irish Film Archive mounted an international search for a print, and an original 35mm copy was found in the vaults of the Library of Congress in Washington, where it had been deposited in 1927. From this copy, Irish Destiny was restored, and on 16 March 2006 at the National Concert Hall in Dublin, it was shown, accompanied by the RTE Concert Orchestra. Paddy Dunne Cullinan was the great-uncle of Nigel Young (T177), Henry Young (T80) and Hugh Young (T34).

The Iceberg that sank the Titanic

JAMES HONEYBORNE (B88) was the Executive Producer of The iceberg that sank the Titanic [Natural World – 1 March 2006 BBC 2]. It was described as 'an outstandingly beautiful documentary, with its heart-stopping photography, stunning soundtrack and poetic commentary' [Sunday Times]. It charted the genesis of the iceberg that came to sink the Titanic, a story of over 15,000 years from the first snowflake that landed on the Greenland ice sheet to its final shard of ice melting into the Atlantic just weeks after its bulk sheared a hole in the ship.'
The 70th Anniversary Dinner (in fact 71 years from 1935 to 2006) of St Dunstan's House was held at The Royal Hospital in London on Friday 10 November 2006.

In the Chapel of the Royal Hospital, Fr Oswald McBride, Housemaster of St Dunstan's House, celebrated a Votive Mass of St Dunstan's in thanksgiving for the 71 years of the House. Fr Dunstan Adams (Housemaster 1968-72) had offered Mass for the House and its Old Boys on that morning at Ampleforth. Nigel Stourton OBE (D47) read the Prayers of the Faithful, reading the names of 81 former members of the House who have died.

After Mass, a Reception and then Dinner was served in the Great Hall of the Royal Hospital which was made available to the House by the kindness and generosity of Sir Anthony Bamford (D63). About 105 attended.

Speeches were made by John Ciechanowski (D38), the Senior Member of the House present, Gordon Beattie (D59) (recalling Fr Oswald Mathews [OA20], Housemaster for 33 years from 1935 to 1968, died 1968), Antoine Lamarche (D), the current Head of House, Fr Oswald McBride (Housemaster since 2005), Gerald Guthrie (Housemaster 1972-1992), and Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58), (Housemaster 1994-2005). The evening had been organised by Captain Johnny Morris (D60).

In his speech, Antoine Lamarche (current Head of House) said that St Dunstan's had reached its 1,000th member with the arrival of 16 new members on 4 September 2006. Counting all the leavers from 1935 to July 2006, there were 944 former members of the House (including 81 who have died), and there are 63 current members of the House, this makes a total of 1007. The 16 new arrivals in September took the overall total from 991 to 1007.

Fr Gordon Beattie (D58) mentioned some of the early members of the House who were present: John Ciechanowski (D38) ‘the senior Dunstanian present’, ‘the seventh member of the original intake of 27’, Peter Slattery (D44, 58th member), Tommy Bates (D43, 73rd). He said that St Dunstan’s was the seventh house to be founded. In 1935 there were seventeen boys in the first year intake of St Dunstan’s and an additional 25 arrived in 1936. Twelve out of the original seventeen are dead. One died whilst at School in 1937 — in hospital in York as a result of an illness attending King George VI’s Coronation. Eight gave up their lives during World War II — in fact four out of the original seventeen died in World War II. Alas on 28 April 1941 three boys from the House died together — in the Newark train fire.

St Hugh’s House celebrated 50 years since its foundation in 1955 with Mass and a Dinner in London on Thursday 5 October 2006.

Mass was celebrated at The Little Oratory (next to Brompton Oratory) by Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas (currently the chaplain to St Hugh’s House). Among those concelebrating was Fr John Flynn (H53), who was ordained for the Diocese of Salford on 22 July 2006 and who gave to some the Blessing of a newly ordained priest. Alexander Dumbell (H), currently Head of House in St Hugh’s House, read the first reading.
After Mass, most walked to the Dinner held in the Carlton Towers Hotel off Sloane Street. Fr Benedict Webb (A38), the founding Housemaster from 1956 to 1976 was present – the day of the Dinner was also the 87th birthday of Fr Benedict. At Dinner there were speeches by Patrick Sandeman (H76), Fr Felix Stephens (H61) and Hugh Codrington (the current Housemaster). Hugh Codrington spoke of the changes at Ampleforth in recent years and then presented House colours to Fr Benedict, David Craig (H66) (who had brought Fr Benedict to the Dinner), Fr Felix and Patrick Sandeman.

Among those attending were the following from the founding year of the House in 1956 of whom there were 33: John Corbett (H60), Fr David Morland (H60), Nicholas Lorrinnan (H61), Fr Norman Tanner SJ (H61) who had come from Rome, Fr Felix Stephens (H61), David Lenthorne (H61), Jerome Jephcott (H61), John Swift (H60), Michael Jarzembowski (H62), Martin Davis (H62) and Fr Jonathan Cotton (H60).

OA SPORT

2006 Sailing World Championships
ANDREW RIGG (A92) represented Australia in the 2006 Sailing World Championships, in Melbourne, in the International J24 Class Yacht. The yacht, Wildfire, was selected in the Australian team from a fleet of 350 yachts in this class in Australia. Wildfire finished 24th overall.

Oxford and Cambridge Golfing Society
MINNOW POWELL (072) was elected Captain of the Oxford and Cambridge Golfing Society in early 2006, for a two-year period.

Winner of Cheltenham Gold Cup
MOUSE MORRIS (W66) is the trainer of War Of Attrition, the winner of the Cheltenham Gold Cup on 17 March 2006. As the Times Racing Correspondent wrote [18 March 2006] ‘War of Attrition sums up a jumps season ....His majestic
years he achieved international acclaim. He rode the winners of the Irish Grand
National and the Queen Mother's Champion Chase (twice) at the National Hunt
He is highly respected for his success with horses such as Buck House, Boss Doyle,
Foxchapel King, His Song, With a Question, Doonstep, Attitude Adjuster, Door Latch,
Aronch, Lastoftheboys; Trapper John, Cahernan and Rathmoy. He lives at
Everard Grange, Ferndall in Co.Tipperary, Ireland. On the 80 acts surrounding his home he can accommodate up to 50 horses in training. The private facilities include schooling grounds, also grass and all weather gallops which are renowned for being amongst the best in Europe. Everard Grange has 45 boxes to house the horses, a 10 horse walker and a ½ mile sand gallop.

Umpiring Polo
Captain JONATHAN MORRIS (D60) is probably the only Old Amplefordian qualified to umpire a polo match, which he does at the Guards Polo Club at Windsor. He is a investment manager.

Old Amplefordian Cross Country Club
The Old Amplefordian Cross Country Match was held at Ampleforth on 14 January 2006. The School won the match by 61 points to 26 points. Henry Guiver (H – Ampleforth) came first in 28 minutes 51 seconds. Second was ROBERT RIBBY (T79) [29.04]. Other OAs running [8th and 2nd OA] OLLIE BRODICKWARD (A97) [30.35], [9th] CRISPIN DAVY (W91) [30.38], [11th] BEN GUEST (W91) [30.44]; [14th] ANTHONY ARTHUR (W97) [31.45], [17th] RORY HENDERSON (O01) [32.45], ADRIAN MYERS (A90) [32.42]; [23rd] CHRIS COPPING (J76) [36.03]; [25th] JUSTIN KERR-SMILEY (W83) [37.08]; [27th] OLIVER HEATH (E90) [40.02]; [29th] PETE THOMAS (B86) [41.02]; [30th] PAUL MOORE (J77) [42.59]. A Dinner was held in the evening. Olle Brodickward is now Secretary of the Club.

OACC
On Sunday 11 June 2006, The Old Amplefordians lost to the Radley Rangers by 8 wickets. In a match played at Ampleforth, the Old Amplefordians scored 170 all out, and the Radley Rangers scored 171 for 2 wickets. There were 32 schools in the First Round of the Cricketer Cup. The Ampleforth Cricketer Cup XI is captained by Richard Wilson (H93)

Old Amplefordian Football Club
A new Old Amplefordian club has been formed, the Old Amplefordian Football Club. Their first match was played on 25 March 2006 against Kings Canterbury at The Old Cholmelean Ground near Mill Hill, North London. The captain was Louis Robertson (E00). Others playing were Tom Joyce (A99), Luke O'Sullivan (B00), James Tussaud (E00), Olly Pyton (BA99), Max Dickinson (W00) and Ed Hall (E99), with four other guest appearances [Honorary Amplefordians] to make a team of eleven. In September 2006, the Club joined the Arthurian Old Boys League, formed in 5 divisions around London.

Cricket Ball in the Pavilion
Following the hanging in 2005 of photographs of the 1st XI since the 1920s in the Pavilion, Miles Wright (T62), the President of the OACC, presented a history of the ball which has been displayed there for many years. He writes: 'The Cricket Ball, mounted in its glass case with inscription, has been part of the Pavilion `furniture' for a long time. I can remember, going back to my years in the School (1957-1962). It has a history. The inscription says: `The ball was used in the last Test Match in Melbourne, the winning run being made by Ryder bowled by Larwood March 1929'. The inscription also states that it was presented by `Patsy' Hendren to Fr Illyd Hendren and Fr Anselm Cramer) those involved in the Hendren Cricket Ball. Edmund King (OA24, died 1981) – somewhere/somehow these three individuals, provide the explanation as to why the ball arrived at Ampleforth'. Fr Illyd Williams
Walter or Wattie as he came to be known] was one of six Williams brothers at Ampleforth, three of whom became monks. Fr Peter Utley was in the RAF, played for Hampshire in 1927 and 1928, was Housemaster of Junior House for 28 years from 1940 to 1968 and commanded the CCE Edmund King played 7 times for Warwickshire between 1928 and 1932, was Chairman of Warwickshire CCC and a member of the Test & County Cricket Board (the predecessor of the English and Welsh Cricket Board).

Great Britain Under-25 Rifle Team - World Championships in Canada

RICHARD HEATHCOTE ([02]) is a member of the Great Britain Under-25 Rifle Team for the World Championships in Ottawa, Canada to be held in 2007, in fact an Officer of the Team. He is a member of the Hertfordshire team.

Old Amplefordian Rifle Club

RICHARD HEATHCOTE ([02]) won the Utley-Ainscough Trophy on 13 July 2003, gaining the top score of the Ampleforth team in the Veterans Cup at Bisley. Others participating were JOHN GAINER (A48), MICHAEL PITEL (B50) [Secretary of the Old Ampleforth Rifle Club], EDWARD HASLAM (D61), MICHAEL VASSER, (J63), KEITH PUGH (E65) and MICHAEL GEORGE (F66).

International rugby

GUY EASTERBY (H89) played 27 times for Ireland - he now plays for Leinster, after some years with Llanelli Scarlets.

SIMON EASTERBY (H93) has now played 50 times for Ireland. He plays for and captains Llanelli Scarlets.

OACC 2006 Season

Played 20 - Won 6, Lost 10, Drawn 4, Cancelled 3, Abandoned 1

In 2006 the Old Amplefordian Cricket Club came crashing into the 21st century with the live launch of its web site www.oldamplefordiancc.org.uk. There was little fanfare but the site has been a success during the inaugural season. It is a communication tool for the match managers and the weekly match reports enable fans to follow the fortunes of the Club online.

Blessed with a good summer the Club played a full season. There are a number of Old Boys who play a lot of OACC cricket each year but this season Piers Cartwright-Taylor (W97) deserves special mention playing in every available fixture: 20 matches, batting 19 times and scoring 646 at an average of 38. The peak came on tour when Piers dismantled a decent band of Brothers attack and plundered 129 no not out to win the match almost single-handedly.

Other season highlights were wins against Shrewsbury Saracens, Felsted Robins, Wiltshire Queries, Guards CC and Staff Gents. Congratulations to Hugh Murphy (G98) for his victory against The Queries in his first game as match manager.

The Tour was under new management, Alex Codrington said farewell and in came Ed Brennan (E99 - son of Adrian) and Pete Edwards (E99). This year the results were played 5, won 1, lost 3, drawn 1.

This season marked the end of an era for the Ampleforth Weekend. For 25 years Francis Stafford (C72), has organised the pilgrimage to the 1st XI ground for the annual festival of cricket and nostalgia. Sadly Francis has decided to hand over the reins next year and the Club will appoint his successor(s) shortly. Again thank you to Francis for ensuring the weekend has remained such a high mark in our season. On the pitch we failed to beat the School in 2006 (lost 2, drawn 1): my advice to the new men is don't underestimate the quality of the School teams and play to win.

Finally we played Radley Rangers in the first round of The Cricketer Cup and were soundly beaten. Squad rotation meant England opening batsmen Andrew Strauss didn't make the trip to Yorkshire, but the Rangers were still more than a match for the OACC.

For enquiries contact Stephen Evans (W84) at sevans195@hotmail.com. SJE [Hon Sec]
Old Ampthillian Golfing Society

Round-up 2006

The year started as usual with a match at Sunningdale v Old Gregorians organised by Malcolm Forsythe (T71), Francis Stafford (C72), David O'Kelly (C81), Nick Lamb (C91), Chris Harding (C92), Ceri Williams (B92), Anthony Carroll (E76), Dominic Spencer (H93), Alexander Codrington (C94), Henry Hickman (094), Piers Band of Brothers 259-3, OACC 260-3 (P Cartwright -Taylor 129*, S Phillips 49*).

3 September 2006 - Lost by 53 runs
OACC 124, Emeriti 125-0 (C Harding 3-24).

1 August 2006 - Won by 7 wickets

23 July 2006 - Lost by 10 wickets
OACC 124, Emeriti 125-0.

31 July 2006 - Lost by 8 wickets
OACC 237 (S Phillips 9, P Cartwright-Taylor 48, J Horsfield 41), The Cryptics 238-2.

2 August 2006 - Lost by 235 runs

6 August 2006 - Drawn
Stragglers of Asia 259-7 (J Troughton 3-97, P Edwards 3-115) OACC 234-7 (H Hickman 64*, D Spencer 37, S Harle 34).

27 August 2006 - Won by 4 wickets

3 September 2006 - Lost by 53 runs
Eton Rambles 207 (C Harding 4-41, S Evans 4-69), OACC 154 (E Brennan 52).

Those listed in the notes above are Malcolm Fosythe (T71), Francis Stafford (C72), David O’Kelly (C81), Nick Lamb (C91), Chris Harding (C92), Ceri Williams (B92), Dominic Spencer (H93), Alexander Codrington (C94), Henry Hickman (094), Piers Cartwright-Taylor (W97), Richard Hobbess (D97), Edward Johnston-Stewart (D98), Hugh Murphy (J98), Simon Harle (C98), James Troughton (C98), Edward Brennan (E99), Peter Edwards (E99), Joshua Horsfield (D00), Sebastian Phillips (C00), Peter Gretton (001), Edward Hickman (001), Tom Stanley (W01), Archie Woodhead (003).

Old Ampthillian Golfing Society

Round-up 2006

The year started as usual with a match at Sunningdale v Old Gregorians organised by Martin Hattrell (E78) and won by OAGS. Next came the match v Aldeburgh GC, orchestrated by Simon Hardy (D76) and won by 6 1/2 -3 1/2.

Following the trials in February, 12 members were selected by the Captain for the Halford Hewitt squad. The first round at Deal saw a great win v Marlborough by Rupert Finch (W97). The tide was the highest of the year and the morning round was played ‘over the tide’. This involved a 7am start after a 6.30am sandwich but was nonetheless much enjoyed by the 16 who took part. Rupert Finch was adjudged to have won the trophy but there could be a stewards’ enquiry!

For the first time in 50 years the OAGS returned to Royal Lytham, the club which hosted our first meeting in 1912. The 4 day event, organised by Mike Barton (T64) and won by Caldy GC where we were defeated 4 1/2 -1 1/2. Then to Royal Liverpool where last year’s win was reversed 3-4. At the dinner which followed a toast was drunk to David Thunder (E60) and his first grandson, born that evening. Trophies at Lytham and Delamere were won by Robin Andrews (061) & Mike Barton and Kevin Colett (D64) respectively.

The team for the Cyril Gray was led by Geoff Daly to a 2-1 win v Bishops Stortford in the first round but Merchant Taylors proved too strong in the second by 3-0.

An inaugural meeting was held in September at Brancaster, organised by Rupert Finch (W97). The tide was the highest of the year and the morning round was played ‘over the tide’. This involved a 7am start after a 6.30am sandwich but was nonetheless much enjoyed by the 16 who took part. Rupert Finch was adjudged to have won the trophy but there could be a stewards’ enquiry!

The Autumn meeting at Garston, organised by the Secretary, found beautiful weather apart from one cloud burst on the Friday. The morning competition was won by Hugh Jackson (T95) scratch, Justin Carter (D82) handicap and Kevin Henderson (O47), over 50. The afternoon foursomes were won by Marcus Moore (C75) and Justin Carter, scratch and Charles & Hugh Jackson, handicap. On Sunday a 7am late match v the school was drawn 2-2. It is becoming more common for father and son to compete in this match but rare to have three (Hattrells) out of four.

Finally, a big thank you to William Frewen who is retiring as Society captain after eight years during which he has tackled all events with equal vigour and enthusiasm. A hard act to follow, but we are lucky to have Chris Healy (B77) to take his place. Also, our continuing thanks to the 15 managers of events identified above, without whom the Society would not function.

John Vincent
THE SCHOOL

SCHOOL STAFF

Headmaster
Fr Gabriel Everitt MA, DPhil
Christian Theology

Second Master
Mr PRA Green MA Geography

Director of Studies
Mr IF Lovat BSc, MInstP, CPhys Physics

Director of Admissions
Mr NJ Leiper MSc

Director of Professional Development
Mrs RMA Fletcher MA English

Head of Sixth Form
Mr WF Lofthouse MA Classics

School Guestmaster
Fr Adrian Convery MA

Second Guestmaster
Fr Francis Dobson FCA, SDSS Modern Studies

HOUSEMASTERS/HOUSEMISTRESSES

St Aidan's
Mrs BE Abbott BA Modern Languages

St Bede's
Mr MB Fogg BA Christian Theology

St Cuthbert's
Mr PT McAleenan BA, AcDipEd Modern Studies

St Dunstan's
Fr Oswald McBride BSc, MB, ChB, BA Christian Theology

St Edward's & Wilfrid's
Fr James Callaghan MA Modern Languages, Classics

St Hugh's
Mr HC Codrington BEd History

St John's
Fr Wulstan Peterburs BA, PhD Head of Christian Theology

St Margaret's
Mrs B Green BA English

St Oswald's
Fr Chad Boulton BA History

St Thomas's
Mr PMJ Brennan BSc Geography

MONASTIC COMMUNITY

Fr Alexander McCabe MA Modern Languages, Christian Theology

Fr John Fairhurst BSc Christian Theology

Fr Edwin Cook Design and Technology

Fr Sebastian Jobbins MA Christian Theology

Fr Kieran Monahan BTh Christian Theology

LAY STAFF

CGH Belsom BA, MPhil, CMath, FIMA Head of Mathematics

A Carter MA Head of English, Director of Arts

MJ McPartlan BA Modern Languages

SG Bird BA, ATC, DipAD Head of Art

GD Thurman BEd Games Master, Physical Education, History

KJ Dunne BA Modern Languages

MA Barra BSc Head of ICT

ID Little MA, MusB, FRCO, ARCM, LRAM Director of Music

DR Lloyd MA, BSc, DipSPLD Head of Special Needs, English

Mrs PJ Melling BSc, BA Mathematics

D Willis BEd, MEd Mathematics, Head of Activities

R Warren BSc, PhD Mathematics, Head of Middle School

THE SCHOOL

DL Allen MA, DPhil, CChem, MRSC Chemistry, Physics

JGJ Allisstone BA Film/TV, English, EAL, School Counsellor

AS Thorpe BSc, CChem, MRSC Director of Science and Technology, Head of Chemistry

WJ Dore MA, FRCO Assistant Director of Music, Organist

PT Connor MA Head of History

BW Gillespie BEd Head of Design and Technology

SJ Smith BSc Head of Biology

SJ Howard BSc Chemistry

M Torrens-Burton MA EAL, Classics

JP Ridge MA, Head of Modern Languages

R Sugden MA Head of Geography

Miss SM Mulligan BA Head of EAL

AJ Hurst BSc Biology

J Layden BA Classics

*Mrs RMC Ridge BSc Physics and Biology

Bj Anglim BEng Design and Technology

AB Garnish BSc Physics, Career Master

Mrs SA Reese BA Music

Miss J Suratlie BA, Classics, Director of the Theatre

*Mrs L Camm MSc ICT

MF Harris BSc Head of Modern Studies

JF Murphy BA Theatre Studies, English

JG Liley BSc Director of Rugby, Physical Education, Mathematics

Miss JEG O'Brien BSc Biology

CJ Quaddington MChem, PhD Chemistry

TJW Walsh MA Art

Miss D Ennis MA History

Mrs KE Morgan MusM Music

MA Dent BSc Modern Studies

BR d'Arcy MA Classics, History

D de Cogan ARCM, Dip RCM Music

*Mrs V Anglim BEng Design and Technology

CG O'Donovan BSc, MA Mathematics

Miss HKR Thomson MA English

Dr JM Weston DPhil Mathematics

Mrs MA Young BA Art

*Mrs K Codrington BA Special Needs

GW Callaghan BA History

Miss AM Clark BA Christian Theology

Miss EA Chadwick BA English

Mrs F Garcia-Ortega BA Modern Languages

Miss JN Horn BA Head of Girls' Games, Physical Education

AD Kendry MA Christian Theology

PJ McBeth BMus Music

D Moses MA, DPhil English

Mrs CMT Olley BA Modern Languages

O Peck BSc Biology, Physics

AHN Reid BSc, PhD Physics

DN Schell DipT Physical Education
Miss E Schibrowski BEd Physical Education
Miss EC Wiffen BA Christian Theology
Miss C Willey MSc Geography

Language Assistants
*Mrs S Baseley French
Miss R Becerra Gomez Spanish
S von Perger German
Miss V Righetti Italian
*Mrs RX Zhao Mandarin

Head Monitors:

MONITORS
St Aidan's
St Bede's
St Cuthbert's
St Dunstan's
St Edwards & Wilfrid's
St Hugh's
St John's
St Margaret's
St Oswald's
St Thomas's

SCHOOL OFFICIALS

DA Da Gama Rose (T)
JA O'Hare (M)
FA Hollas, HM Codrington
EWJ Olley, AC Doherty
JQN Macfarlane, EFGF Henegage
JC Ryan
S Butler, J Boro
W Moore, PSdB McCann
ANW Kinsky, MJG Bommers

From AJ 2005:

Harriet Broadfoot (A05) was a School Monitor 2004-5. Her name was omitted from the list prepared for publication.

CAPTAINS OF GAMES

ASAC School Dive Leader
Chess
Cross-Country (boys)
Cross-Country (girls)
Equestrian Activities
Golf
Hockey (girls)
Lacrosse
Netball
Rounders
Rugby
Shooting
Squash
Tennis (girls)

School Librarians:

AC French (M), TA Lamarche (D), TYR Mak (T), DJ Moroney (O), KN Niketah (B), AHN Reveley (A), MT Rudman (O), TF Scott (J), CH Seilern-Aspang (EW), JC Venning (B), DJK Worth (T).

The following students joined the school in September 2005:

JL Airey (A), MAlice Cuesas (A), GE Allcott (M), WJ Arbuthnot (I), AJD Archibald (EW), JW Armstrong (O), TAJ Asquith (EW), EJ Barstby (A), ERM Battle (H), AG Berlin (A), CPJ Bernard (I), PIPA Bernard (C), HPMR Bernard (EW), MA Borg-Cardona (J), J Burillo-Alano (C), EJ Burnside (C), C Caliglio Delgado (C), JSM Calvert (O), OF Cardoso (O), PJ Carr-Ellison (O), KN Chambers (A), KF Cheng (D), DJH Clough (B), NGMR Codrington (M), SJ Coghlan (M), JJ Collins (EW), WF Cossefio (D), ASH Cox (M), LC Criddle (A), JE Cronin (EW), MA Cronin (C), TR Dales (D), MMP de Boulazine (J), J de Muyser Lantwyck (EW), MCE de Stacpoole (M), EX de Zamacona Morena Capilo (T), CA Derry-Evans (A), A-MAL Di Guisto (T), F Diaz Barrero (EW), TTR Disanaikae (D), MHT Donleah (EW), JWJ Douglas (A), ANJ Drabble (H), CHL du Boulay (A), WJ Dunn (T), PW Elliott (T), CM Fallon (M), LEV Faure-Sanders (A), ASD Fitzalan Howard (O), SJ Forbes (O), WAE Forster (H), AK Gargan (M), MA Gene (EW), USA Geeken (A), E-L Glaister (A), DP Golf (M), AW Green (T), LB Green (M), SM Grober (A), VMD Hall (M), SJ Harper Gow (A), J Harris (EW), SCF Howard (O), G Hill (M), ODTIB (M), AGSM Hillery (H), MEL Hind (M), TWC Holcroft (EW), FM Jansen (A), CW Kearns-Boxey (T), AP Kerr (A), KFPP Kilander (A), A Kitamura (A), ER Leeming (A), RF Leeming (H), FT Leyton-Cobbold (D), A Macari (EW), A MacDonald Johnson (EW), P MacDonald (O), JAM MacFarlane (M), CE Mapleton (M), Mi Marian (A), CE May (A), MJ McNair (T), KS Melcher (A), AHM Monjeira (A), JJ Moody (C), TM Moore (C), CM Moore (C), CSG Naylor (T), WAG Jones (T), KJ Kim (C), T Lamarche (O), LMC Lech (H), G Roy° Villanova (T), JR Shaw (T), JHJ Sutherland (D), TMD Topham (O), NFG Wallis (M).

From St Martin's Ampleforth:

LA Brennan (M), MB Breninkmeijer (D), WK Bryan (T), B Burnside (EW), JP Clarke (EW), EM Copey (C), S Costa Anglada (C), HDI Cross (EW), C Dobson (M), MJ Doyle (C), EA Farley (J), RT Fern Torrente (D), RH Garlid (H), J Gonzalez (C), ER Hamner (O), CR Hawkinsworth (H), HD Hawkinsworth (H), JTEM Hartert (J), EML Irvin (M), WAG Jones (T), RJ Kim (C), C Lamarche (O), M Lamarche (O), RLC Lemoi (C), RJ Moore (H), JF Newton (D), PM Pelter (J), AM Ramass (H), G Royo Villanova (T), JR Shaw (T), JH Sutherland (D), TMD Topham (O), NFC Wallis (J).

The following students left the school August, October and November 2005:

From St Martin's Ampleforth:

LA Brennan (M), MB Breninkmeijer (D), WK Bryan (T), B Burnside (EW), JP Clarke (EW), EM Copey (C), S Costa Anglada (C), HDI Cross (EW), C Dobson (M), MJ Doyle (C), EA Farley (J), RT Fern Torrente (D), RH Garlid (H), J Gonzalez (C), ER Hamner (O), CR Hawkinsworth (H), HD Hawkinsworth (H), JTEM Hartert (J), EML Irvin (M), WAG Jones (T), RJ Kim (C), C Lamarche (O), M Lamarche (O), RLC Lemoi (C), RJ Moore (H), JF Newton (D), PM Pelter (J), AM Ramass (H), G Royo Villanova (T), JR Shaw (T), JH Sutherland (D), TMD Topham (O), NFC Wallis (J).

The following students joined the school in 2006:

FM Jansen (C), HJ Leeming (B).
The following students left the school in 2006:


SACRAMENT OF CONFIRMATION 2006

On Sunday 7 May 2006, Bishop John Crowley of Middlesbrough, celebrated the sacrament of Confirmation at Ampleforth, assisted by Fr Abbot. Since it was Good Shepherd Sunday, Bishop John reflected on the significance of being a follower of Jesus, the Good Shepherd who laid down his life for his sheep by asking this question: If today, through presenting yourself to be Confirmed, you are accepting to become a committed disciple of Jesus, are you also prepared, like Him, to lay down your life for others? The Bishop went on to consider the challenges young people face in being able to live a life which is truly for the sake of others. He acknowledged that Confirmation Sunday marked the end of one journey of prayer and preparation and the beginning of a new and greater journey of life-long Christian discipleship. The full text of the bishop's sermon can be found at the following address:

http://www.middlesbrough-diocese.org.uk/PDFs/confirmationampleforth.pdf

Please pray for our young people, who received the sacrament of Confirmation at Ampleforth this year.

Peter Lydon (A), Alisair Macanley (D), Jamie Maw (O), Hugh Macaith (A), Jonathan Newton (D), James Nunn (O), Alice O'Brien (M), Freddie O'Hare (H), Tom O'Hare (A), Edmund Page (O), Francesco Palazzo (E), Tom Pinnock (O), Eddy Power (O), Sean Quinn (D), William Rogers (O), Hugh Roman (A), Alex Schumacher (A), Louis Simpson (M) Padraic Staunton (A), Mark Stopham (A), Theo Tyrell (D), Toby Walsh (E), Rowland Wood (D).

Some Anglican students also made their Confirmation this year. This was celebrated by the Bishop of Whitby on Sunday 5 February in St Hilda's Church in Ampleforth:

Cecil J Gascoigne (M), Freddie Killander (D), Oliver D Micklem (O), Alexandra A Rogers (M), Stacey E Thompson (M).

ACADEMIC PRIZES

SIXTH FORM PRIZE SCHOLARSHIPS

Upper Sixth

Alex J Allcott (A)
Jude Chua (A)

Middle Sixth

Anthony Y ORourke-Potocki (EW)
Alexander GA Dumbell (H)

SPECIAL PRIZES

St Hugh's

St John's

St Edward's & Wilfrid's

STANISLAS PROJECT PRIZE

Elisabeth Bryan (M)
Cornelius HP Keesom (C)
Sun H Thomas (M)

LITERARY PRIZES

Jonathan Moor Creative Writing Prize:

Senior joint runner-up

Leonora EA Fane-Saunders (A)
Alexander HN Reevey (A)

Junior joint runner-up

Rory EH South (H)
Sun H Thomas (M)
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

HISTORY PRIZE

Chamberlain Prize for Scholarship in History
Alex J Allcott (A)

CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY PRIZE

The Christopher Coghlan Prize
Alex J Allcott (A)

SUBJECT PRIZES

Senior

Business Studies
Jack J Borg-Cardona (I)

Christian Theology
Matthew J Lovat (H)

History
William JC Cumming-Bruce (O)

History of Art
Philippa MM Evans (A)

Languages
Benedict P Connery (T)

Mathematics
Rupert H Goodway (H)

Music
Sophie M Gruber (T)

Politics
Albert M Arbuthnott (A)

Science
Frances A Hollas (O)

Junior

Business Studies
Patrick BGarety (O)

Christian Theology
Patrick BGarety (O)

History
Patrick B Gayety (O)

History of Art
Thomas EM O'Harre (HW)

Languages
Samuel JR Irving (I)

Music
Nicholas D Duffton (D)

Politics
Kenneth Lo (D)

Science
Gareth V Pritchard (T)

Edward VB Thompson (O)

ENDEAVOUR PRIZES

These prizes are awarded to those who gained a Headmaster’s commendation on every possible occasion over the last two years.

5th Form

Henry MAW Bird (O) The Alistair Roberts Trophy for Endeavour in Art

Ellie J Codrington (M)

Frances U Grave (M)

Edmund A Page (O)

Sion H Thomas (M)

Stacey E Thompson (M)

Mark E Topham (O)

Remoue

Theo Dinkel (I)

Patrick B Gayety (O)

Tommy D Halliday (O)

Thomas PN Irven (T)

5th Form

Alex J Allcott (A)

Alexis Bouvier (A)

Ellie J Codrington (M)

Benedine I Chua (M)

Jade Chua (B)

Hamish M Codrington (A)

Charlotte EC Westley (I)

Philippa MM Evans (A)

Rupert H Goodway (H)

Nicholas D Duffton (D)

Kenneth Lo (D)

Edward VB Thompson (O)

*in addition to satisfying the conditions for an endeavour prize, these students also have the distinction of having been awarded a Headmaster’s Commendation on every possible occasion for all five years of their time at Ampleforth.

Alistair Roberts Trophy for Endeavour in Art
Anna SH Cox (A)

INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND PRIZE ESSAYS

JUNIOR: ALPHA

Laura A Brennan (M)

Barriko X de Zamacona (T)

Moneta Cagio

Alex W Green (T)

Charity E Mapletoft (M)

Thady F Senior (I)

Harry JC Swinton (H)

Hal S Wardroper (T)

JUNIOR: BETA I

Hamish I Adams-Cairns (H)

Walter F Arbuthnott (J)

Catherine Dobson (M)

M6

Charlie D Bowes-Lyon (EW)

Benedict P Connery (T)

Alexander CR Dumfbell (H)

Antoine Lamarche (D)

James Moroney (O)

Anthony V O'Rourke-Potocki (EW)

Andy Sin (O)

Charles AM Sparrow (EW)

Rupert A Vidovich (J)

*Henry WK Müller (H)

Josephine A O'Hare (M)

Nicholas A Quinod (H)

*Gareth V Pritchard (D)

*Ben W Thornton (O)

Due: Myth, Magic or Science? (S. Mr de Cogan, M. Mrs Fletcher)

What triggered the First World War? Was it only the Assassination of Archduke Ferdinand? (S. Mr d’Arcy, M. Mr Connor)

Was the Rwandan Genocide Caused by Over-Population? (S. Mrs Miller, M. Mr Segal)

What are the Essential Differences between Irish and Scottish Instrumental Folk Music Prior to the Sixteenth Century and the Effects on Instrumental Folk Music in Ireland and Scotland, Post the Act of Union in 1801 and Culloden 1745? (S. Mr de Cogan, M. Mr De Moss)

Did Britain Win the Peninsula War or Did France Lose it? (S. Mr Connors-Brown, M. Mr Lofthouse)

How Does a Film Producer Make a Film Adaptation of a Book Match up to Everyone’s Expectations and Imagination? (S. Mr Carter, Mr Murphy)

*Did This Britain Win the Peninsula War or Did France Lose it? (S. Mr Connors-Brown, M. Mr Lofthouse)

*Which is the Hong Kong Sevens Tournament the Best in the World? (S. Mr Lloyd, M. Mr Liley)

*Is drought the Cause of Environmental Degradation in the Sahel? (S. Mr Brennan, M. Miss Willier)
The Industrial and Agricultural Revolution — which came first? The chicken or the egg? (S. Mr. Codrington, M. Mr. Connor)

Little Piano Suite in D Minor. (S. Mrs. Morgan, M. Mr. Dore.)

Was JF Kennedy a Culprit or a Villain? (S. Mrs. Green, M. Mr. d’Arcy)

Should Men and Women be Paid Equally in Sport? (S. Mr. d’Arcy, M. Mr. Thunnan)

Is it Worthwhile Planning for a Super Volcano in the USA? (S. Mr. Sugden, M. Mr. Brennan)

Avian Evolution — Did Birds evolve from the trees down or the ground up? (S. Mr. Pick, M. Mr. Hunt)

Was Joan of Arc the Most Important Reason for the French Victory? (S. Mr. d’Arcy, M. Mr. Fletcher)

Are Civil Liberties Overly Curtailed? (S. M.)

Are We Heading for Another Ice Age? (S. Mr. Brennan, M. Miss Willey)

What Happened to the Marie Celeste? (S. Miss Ennis, Mrs. Fletcher)

Is Monarchy the Best Policy? (S. Mr. Murphy, M. Mrs. Fletcher)

What was Britain’s Greatest Military Victory? (S. Mr. d’Arcy, Miss Ennis)

Are We Heading for Another Ice Age? (S. Mr. Brennan, M. Miss Willey)

What Happened to the Marie Celeste? (S. Miss Ennis, Mrs. Fletcher)

Is Monarchy the Best Policy? (S. Mr. Murphy, M. Mrs. Fletcher)

What was Britain’s Greatest Military Victory? (S. Mr. d’Arcy, Miss Ennis)
EXHIBITION SPORTS CUPS 2006

These include every House cup and where possible, one cup from every sport played in the two winter terms.

Summer Games Cup (2005)  St Hugh's  Henry AT Guiliver

Cricket
Senior Inter-House Cricket Cup  St Edward's & Wilfrid's  Quentin NC Macfarlane
                   St Oswald's  Ben W Thurman
                   St Hugh's  Nicholas A Outred

Junior Inter-House Cricket Cup

Soccer (2005)
Inter-House Senior  St Hugh's
Inter-House Junior  St Hugh's

Tennis (2005)
House Tennis  St Thomas'

Cross-Country
The Senior Inter-House, Junior 'A' Inter-House and Junior 'B' Inter-House Challenge Cups were won by St Edward's & Wilfrid's
Girls' House Race  St Aidan's
Ampleforth Run  St Edward's & Wilfrid's

Hockey
Harris Bowl, Senior six-a-side  St Cuthbert's
Girls' House Hockey  St Margaret's

Netball
Fitzgerald Netball Cup  Hannah M Codrington

Rugby Football
Chamberlain Cup, Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup  St Dunstan's &
St Bede's  Thomas MJ Carroll
St Oswald's  William J Rogers

Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup

Squash Rackets
The Ginone & Unsworth Cup  St Cuthbert's
Senior Inter-House Squash  Ashley D Etchells-Butler
The Railing Cup  Lucas G Domecq
Junior Inter-House Squash  St John's

Swimming
The Inter-House Challenge Cup  St Hugh's

SPECIAL AWARDS

The Sports Cups are special awards for students who have shown supreme levels of sportsmanship and commitment to both school and house sport. The student does not necessarily have to be a top player, but the awards go to a boy and girl who have shown outstanding levels of loyalty, commitment, fair play, respect and support for others and has represented the School and House with equal enthusiasm.

The Headmaster's Sports Cup (Girls)  Natasha F Power  (A)

Natasha richly deserves this award. In the autumn she was key to the success of the First Eleven Hockey team. In the Lent term she played lacrosse to a very high standard, narrowly missing selection for the county. In the summer she played rounders and did athletics. She rides once a week. Natasha is determined to improve and her enthusiasm and organisational skills make her an excellent role model for younger girls.

The Headmaster's Sports Cup (Boys)  Ben J Ainscough  (B)

Ben is an excellent sportsman and has always given of his best when representing both his house and school. Ben has played cricket for the Second Eleven for three years but it is on the rugby field that he excels. His rugby career has culminated triumphantly this year when he captained the most successful Ampleforth First Fifteen for many years. His leadership was inspirational. He was also selected to play for the Scotland Under Eighteen squad. Ben is a modest young man who neverboasts of his success. He is an excellent ambassador for the school and a role model for younger boys.

ELWES PRIZES 2006

These prizes are awarded by the Headmaster for sustained and high-quality contribution to school life outside the classroom, in addition to an excellent academic and personal record. The Head Monitor and Heads of Houses are excluded from receiving Elwes prizes.

Robert W Costelloe  (D)

Robert has made an outstanding contribution to the extracurricular life of the school. He has been a loyal and dedicated member of the Schola throughout his school career and has served as Head of the Schola this year. He is a keen and able sportsman. He played regularly for the 1st XV in rugby and has also represented the school in tennis, cricket and soccer. He is a member of the CCF and has achieved the rank of Under Officer this year; his commitment to the corps has been exemplary. He holds a Duke of Edinburgh Bronze Award. His academic record is excellent.

Robert is a mature, friendly and cheerful character. He is a committed and loyal member of the house community who has led by example. He is always willing to help and is an excellent ambassador for the school in every respect. He has a conditional offer to read History at the University of Newcastle.
Mateo Domecq

Mateo has a broad range of extracurricular involvement. In sport he has represented the school in the first team for golf and the second team for squash. He is captain of the house team and inspired the juniors to victory in the inter-house tournament. He has successfully completed the Duke of Edinburgh Gold Award and has done much good work as a school librarian. He plays the piano.

It is, however, in the House that Mateo has really distinguished himself. He has proved himself the most reliable of school monitors notable for his proactive care for the young. He is a young man of great integrity whose cheerful presence in the house has been a support to both students and staff who have found him welcoming, efficient and concerned. It is as though Mateo has imbued much of the spirit of the Rule of St Benedict during his time at Ampleforth. He is an excellent role model.

Mateo intends to return to Spain to read Law at university.

Anna M Pettifor

Anna has made an outstanding contribution to the Theatre in her time at Ampleforth. Her first role was as a courtesan in The Comedy of Errors. From this humble beginning she went on to star as Viola in Twelfth Night and Anya in The Cherry Orchard. She directed and acted in the first St Margaret's House play and was assistant director for the Exhibition play. Her commitment to rehearsals, reliability and good humour make her an excellent role model in the Theatre. Anna is working for a Duke of Edinburgh Gold Award and has proved to be a resilient team player. She is a keen sportswoman and has represented the school in running and hockey.

Anna is a much valued member of the house community where she is a helpful and calming presence. She is a popular and gifted girl who wears her ability with rare modesty and charm. She is conscientious and well organised.

Anna has a conditional offer to read Speech Pathology and Therapy at Manchester Metropolitan University.

Ben Thurman

Ben has made an outstanding contribution to the musical and sporting life of the school. He is a talented violinist of Grade Eight standard. He has been a member of the school orchestra and Pro Musica throughout his time at Ampleforth. He has always attended rehearsals punctually and, despite his wide range of commitments, has been willing to undertake routine tasks for the benefit of others. Ben is a talented sportsman. He has played cricket for the 1st XI and hockey for the 1st XI throughout his time in the Sixth Form. He has also played rugby for the 3rd XV and has been an integral member of the St Oswald house teams in a wide range of sports. He has completed his Duke of Edinburgh Gold Award.

Ben has never allowed the fact that he is a day boy serve as an excuse for diminished contribution either to the house or the school; he has participated fully wherever he can, without ever seeking the limelight. He is a real example of cheerful and humble commitment.

Ben is planning to apply to Cambridge in the autumn.

Note-worthy awards and prizes not given out in the prize-giving ceremony

SPRINTS AWARD TO INDIVIDUALS

SUMMER TERM 2005 CUP AND PRIZEWINNERS

Cricket

Downey Cup for the best cricketer
Younghusband Cup for the best bowler
Best Cricketer Under-15 Colts

Tennis

Senior Doubles Cup
Junior Singles Champion

AUSTUMN TERM 2005 & LENT TERM 2006

Cross-Country

Senior Individual Cup
Junior 'A' Individual Cup
Junior 'B' Individual Cup
Girls' Cross-Country Cup
Ampleforth Run Boys' Race
Ampleforth Run Girls' Race

Golf

Whedbee Prize

Hockey

Higgins Hockey cup
(Fit the most improved player)

Squash Rackets

Junior Individual

Swimming 2006

Individual All-Rounder

Senior Freestyle (50m)
Senior Backstroke (50m)
Senior Breastroke (100m)
Senior Butterfly (50m)
Junior Freestyle (50m)
Junior Backstroke (50m)
Junior Breastroke (50m)
Junior Butterfly (50m)
Individual Medley (50m)
SUMMARY OF SPORTS RESULTS

SUMMER TERM 2005 – LENT TERM 2006

**Summer Term 2005**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sport</th>
<th>First XI</th>
<th>Won</th>
<th>Lost</th>
<th>Drawn</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cricket</td>
<td></td>
<td>47</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All teams</td>
<td></td>
<td>58</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Tennis (Boys) | First VI | 6   | 3    | 3    |
| All teams     |          | 21  | 15   | 6    |

| Tennis (Girls) | First VI | 8   | 3    | 5    |
| All teams      |          | 21  | 11   | 10   |

| Golf         | First VIII | 3   | 1    | 2    |
|             |            |     |      |      |

| Rounders     | First VI   | 5   | 3    | 2    |
|             | All teams  | 12  | 6    | 6    |

**Autumn Term 2005**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sport</th>
<th>First XV</th>
<th>Won</th>
<th>Lost</th>
<th>Drawn</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Football</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All teams</td>
<td>159</td>
<td>84</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

William EG Shepherd (O) represented the North of England and Ben J Ainscough (EW) represented the Scotland U18s in the Home Nations Championship over Easter.

| Squash (Boys) | First V | 8   | 6    | 2    |
|              | All teams | 19  | 10   | 9    |

| Fencing      | First Foil | 3   | 3    |       |
|              | All teams  | 5   | 5    |       |

| Squash (Girls) | First V | 1   | 1    |       |
|               | All teams | 9   | 1    | 8    |

| Lacrosse     | First XII | 4   | 4    |       |
|             | All teams | 54  | 24   |      | 23   | 8    |

**Lent Term 2006**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sport</th>
<th>First XV</th>
<th>Won</th>
<th>Lost</th>
<th>Drawn</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Football</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>All teams</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The First VII reached the last 16 at Rosslyn Park for the first time in ten years.

| Hockey (Boys) | First XI | 14  | 6    | 4    | 4    |
|              | All teams | 38  | 15   | 18   | 5    |

| Swimming     | Seniors  | 4   | 4    |       |
|              | All teams | 7   | 7    |       |

| Squash       | First V  | 8   | 4    | 4    |
|              | All teams | 19  | 8    | 11   |

The First V qualified for the last 16 in the National Squash Tournament.

| Cross-Country (Boys) | First VIII | 4   | 4    |
|                      | All teams  | 8   | 8    |

The First VIII retained the Ampleforth Invitation and won the Midland and Northern Independent Schools’ Championship.

| Soccer Football | First XI | 3   | 3    |       |
|                | All teams | 6   | 3    | 3    |

| Fencing       | First Foil | 2   | 2    |       |
|              | All teams  | 4   | 3    | 1    |

| Lacrosse      | First XII | 6   | 6    |       |
|              | All teams | 21  | 2    | 19   |

| Cross-Country (Girls) | First VIII | 3   | 2    |       |
|                       | All teams  | 43  | 25   | 19   | 1    |

The figures do match up but the "B" team are not recorded in the accounts of the "A" team. (GT)

THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH’S GOLD AWARD

Albert M Arbuthnott (O) Ronald Mak (T)
Isaac Chan (D) Ralph Marnham (B)
Ewen H Christie (H) Christopher I Maw (T)
Jonna L Coghlan (M) Jack Nunn (O)
Louis NJ Cozon (H) Edward WF Olley (B)
Mato Domecq (T) Anna M Pettifor (M)
Rupert H Goodway (H) Edward VB Thompson (O)
James F Hartshorne (D) Ben W Thurman (O)
Andrew Connery (H05) received a Gold Award in 2005. His name was omitted from the list prepared for AJ 2005.

NATIONAL MATHEMATICS COMPETITIONS
UK Senior Mathematical Challenge 2005/2006
Gold Certificates
*Ewen H Christie (H) Kenneth Lo
Rupert H Goodway (H) *Mark G Webster
Nicholas A Outred (H)
*Qualified for the next round

In addition 7 students gained silver and 14 students gained bronze certificates.

UK Intermediate Mathematical Challenge 2006
Gold Certificates
*Henry MAW Bird
*Alexander JB Brazier
Erriese Chan
*Patrick B Garety
Ikeina G Igbooka
*Jamie SO Maw

*Qualified for the next round

In addition 14 students gained silver and 14 students gained bronze certificates.

NATIONAL LATIN EXAMINATION RESULTS 2006
Gold Medals
Catherine Dobson
Charity E Mapletoft
Marie-Therese JC! von Srbik
Additionally 7 students were awarded silver medals and a further 16 students were awarded special Certificates of Achievement.

NATIONAL INTERNET SPANISH COMPETITION 2006
(Sponsored by the Spanish Embassy)
Senior Award
Benedict P Coweney
Jules PPA Bernard
Jacobo JM Sarrado
Distinction
Commendation
Commendation

ENTRANCE SCHOLARSHIPS 2006
Sixth Form Academic Awards
Sonne C Fitzsimon
Carriana BBH Spence
Holly E Thurman
Klara I Zychowski
Sheffield High School for Girls
St Mary's Shildon
Ryedale School
Notting Hill & Ealing High School

13+ Academic Scholarships
Eleanor M Kark
Oliver M Rex
John HA Brazier
St Martin's Ampleforth
Westminster Cathedral Choir School
St Edward's Junior School

Exhibition
The weather in these last weeks has been so changeable that it hardly seems possible that it is the end of May: where is the summer with its long, warm, sunny days? Perhaps the exams are not sufficiently under way yet — for my memory has always been of beautiful days viewed from the other side of the examination hall windows!

On this Exhibition morning, when we review the past year and the achievements of so many of the students in the College, I want to thank you for making the long journey to North Yorkshire — a sign of your commitment to our school. As the abbot of the monastic community I like to think — and I hope that I am not entirely mistaken — that you have sent your children here in part because this is a Benedictine school which seeks to bring out all that is good in all the young people entrusted to our care and in part because there is a religious community here which seeks to share its own spirituality with our students.

You will be well aware that we live in a fast-changing world. Those of you who have been involved with the school for any length of time will have seen considerable changes as we have sought to respond to challenges and to ensure that we are well equipped to face the future. The ability to respond to altered circumstances and change is an important sign of vitality. In the community also we are engaged in a process of planning for the present and the future. In those fast
changing times, and particularly in the context of a diminishing number of monks and changing skills among these monks, it is important that the community asks itself how it can best serve the needs of our school?

As you all know we are men who seek God according to the Gospel and the Rule of St Benedict. At the heart of our life is our common celebration of the Liturgy of the Hours and of the Eucharist and we seek to make our prayer life available to our students. I am so pleased to see a number of students attending Conventual Mass and some of the Offices, especially Compline.

Traditionally monks in our schools have communicated our way of life whilst serving as teachers and Housemasters. Today, in addition, monks also serve as Tutors and Chaplains and I expect that the coming years will see the exploration of other ways in which the Community can express its continuing involvement in our school and communicate our vision for life. To put it succinctly; in the fast moving world of education we, as a community, are committed to redefining and strengthening our educational apostolate in our schools.

For all of us, in all our endeavours, the inspiration and assistance of Almighty God is a most necessary prerequisite. Tomorrow, therefore, shall be celebrating Mass in the Abbey Church and our intention at that Mass will be the well-being of all Ampleforth families and friends. I look forward to seeing you there.

Every year it is the difficult task of the staff and Headmaster to try and decide which students should receive special recognition of their efforts and attainment. At Exhibition it is only possible to distribute a selection of the awards made. But that does not diminish the pleasure nor lessen the importance of making them. So to all students receiving awards I offer my heartfelt congratulations that your labours have been recognised in this way. May these awards inspire you to continue what you have begun.

Exhibition  HEADMASTER’S SPEECH  2006

GABRIEL EVERITT OSB

I would like to add my welcome to Exhibition to that of Fr Abbot’s, and to thank you all for taking the time to be with us and to join in this celebration. It means a great deal to the monastic community and to the staff of the school to have you here.

As you all know, we are men who seek God according to the Gospel and the Rule of St Benedict. At the heart of our life is our common celebration of the Liturgy of the Hours and of the Eucharist and we seek to make our prayer life available to our students. I am so pleased to see a number of students attending Conventual Mass and some of the Offices, especially Compline.

Traditionally monks in our schools have communicated our way of life whilst serving as teachers and Housemasters. Today, in addition, monks also serve as Tutors and Chaplains and I expect that the coming years will see the exploration of other ways in which the Community can express its continuing involvement in our school and communicate our vision for life. To put it succinctly; in the fast moving world of education we, as a community, are committed to redefining and strengthening our educational apostolate in our schools.

For all of us, in all our endeavours, the inspiration and assistance of Almighty God is a most necessary prerequisite. Tomorrow, therefore, shall be celebrating Mass in the Abbey Church and our intention at that Mass will be the well-being of all Ampleforth families and friends. I look forward to seeing you there.

Every year it is the difficult task of the staff and Headmaster to try and decide which students should receive special recognition of their efforts and attainment. At Exhibition it is only possible to distribute a selection of the awards made. But that does not diminish the pleasure nor lessen the importance of making them. So to all students receiving awards I offer my heartfelt congratulations that your labours have been recognised in this way. May these awards inspire you to continue what you have begun.

Exhibition HEADMASTER’S SPEECH 2006

GABRIEL EVERITT OSB

I would like to add my welcome to Exhibition to that of Fr Abbot’s, and to thank you all for taking the time to be with us and to join in this celebration. It means a great deal to the monastic community and to the staff of the school to have you here. I also thank all of those who have worked so hard on the preparations over the past few weeks. The results of their work are all around us today.

As ever there has been much to celebrate in the school in the past year. Prize giving necessarily only recognises some of the achievements and distributes the praise unevenly. Many more achievements are recorded in the Exhibition booklet, though this too no doubt is not without omission, not does it record the staple business of securing, as best we can, the health and safety of the school, its happiness, the achieving of potential and the growth in awareness of the presence of God.

A speech such as this could not possibly record all that could be said: the booklet aims, however, not just to decrease the length of what I say now, but to give you a more immediate and permanent record than the spoken word of some of the challenges and opportunities of an Ampleforth education.

I do think that special mention should be made of Ben Ainscough, selected to play rugby for Scotland’s under 18 team, Gerard Williams, continuing to represent Great Britain in speed skating, Patrick Garey, who won the individual prize of the English Speaking Union national public speaking competition, Ashley Etchells-Burke who won a national poetry competition, Rupert Goodway for his diploma in advanced clarinet and Dimitri da Gama Rose, who, as well as working as Head Monitor together with Josephine O’Hare, competed for and won the international Kofi Annan award to attend Macalister University in Minnesota USA. If this list of achievements seems just a little made dominated, I would gently point out that girls in the school won 36% of the prizes distributed this morning (entirely without social engineering), above their numbers of 20% currently in the school. Famous female old Amplefordians would no doubt be smiling.

This year marks a special anniversary in the history of Ampleforth. I appreciate that commemorations do come thick and fast, but it does seem worth mentioning something of the eightieth anniversary of the creation of the house system in Ampleforth. The story has been most recently told in histories by Fr Anselm and edited by Fr Anthony. 1926 is the traditional date for this creation, even though it was rather more of a process in the first few years of Fr Paul Neville’s headship, than one specific point. Three houses were created in the somewhat higgledy-piggledy dormitory arrangements of the main College building — these were St Aidan’s, St Bede’s and St Oswald’s. The dramatic nature of the change might have been somewhat obscured were it not for the fact that a fourth house St Cuthbert’s was under construction in a new building to the west of the monastery. New buildings, then as now, cause interest in Ampleforth and this meant that the change in system did not go unnoticed.

It is hard, at this distance of time, to imagine that the creation of houses was an innovation which did not win immediate and complete assent. This is because we are so used now to thinking of the house system as integral to the life of the school, its very heart and indeed one of the mainstays of its Catholic and Benedictine character. Today housemasters and housemistresses merely need to suggest that a new proposed policy will weaken the houses, and the headmaster trembles and paces long. But for over a hundred and twenty years of its first existence in Ampleforth, the school had not the house system, but the continental arrangement of boarding in year groups brought back to England in the nineteenth century by the Catholic colleges returning from exile.

If therefore need have seemed in the 1920s to some at least cause for question that Ampleforth was turning from the traditional Catholic system to one which would draw the school closer to the pattern of the famous public schools of the country. The Ampleforth Journal for Autumn 1927 has a report of what Fr Paul said at the previous Exhibition on this important subject: He referred to the recent increase of the School and the consequent introduction this year of the house system. Many old friends of Ampleforth might perhaps be anxious at seeing such a change in their Alma Mater. But he assured them that any fears for the spirit of Ampleforth were groundless. This change of administration was not going to affect the traditions of the School in any of the deeper essentials. Then as now, even headmasters occasionally benefit from some reinforcement. The Journal goes on to record that the Abbot then rose to speak — this was Edmund Mathews, who had been the first headmaster and thus Fr Paul’s predecessor, before his election as abbot in 1924, and who together with Fr Paul had planned the expansion and development of the school. The Journal reports: In reference to the introduction of the house system [Fr
schools of the land. And as one reflects on the steep increases in fees over the years an Ampleforth education, a Catholic education under monastic care, should not one can readily understand that there is a real edge and urgency in such a desire.

Now you may be thinking that the Exhibition of 1927 was a rather solemn affair, and reading between the lines you may think it rather over devoted to matters then contentious. You will be reassured, in that case, to know that the account from which I have read takes up little more than a page in the Journal, and is then followed by twenty three pages of reports on the cricket.

I have made these lengthy references to the change of 1926, eighty years ago, not in order to make the point which clearly goes too good to resist, that changes which can seem to go against deeply loved traditions and familiar ways of doing things, can become - and quite quickly in a school - the valued traditions of the future. More importantly I am concerned to pay proper testament to the wisdom and foresight of Abbot Matthews and Fr Paul, who gave a structure to the school that has stood it in such good stead, and which we may earnestly hope will continue long into the future.

Ampleforth owes a great deal to its housemasters; some fifty monks from 1926 on, from 1988 lay men too, and lay women as housemistresses since 2001. Each house today has a married couple living in it, either in charge or as resident assistants. We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school. As he retires, we have cause to be grateful to Fr McAlenan, whose several benefits to the school, are recorded in print, but who here can be particularly saluted for his instinctive realisation of the need for a change that was needed.

We welcome David Willis to St Cuthbert's from this September. David will be but the fifth housemaster of St Cuthbert's since its foundation in 1926. I would also like to welcome Brendan and Victoria Anglim to St Bede's.

A possible interpretation of at least one of the underlying themes of the story of the foundation of the houses is that there has been a desire that parents in choosing an Ampleforth education, a Catholic education under monastic care, should not thereby lose sight of the value and benefit of the education available in the best schools of the land. And as one reflects on the steep increases in fees over the years one can readily understand that there is a real edge and urgency in such a desire.

One of the concerns that comes my way most frequently from prospective parents or others, is whether there is enough ‘push’ and ‘drive’ academically or whether supervision is not a little too ‘laid back’ and laissez faire. And are the results good enough? These are points familiar to some, but perhaps not to all of you, that Fr Leo, my predecessor, used to make. Like for like, academically, Ampleforth holds its own among the strongest schools in the country. You must remember that our intake, from 1988 lay men too, and lay women as housemistresses since 2001. Each house today has a married couple living in it, either in charge or as resident assistants. We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school.

We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school. As he retires, we have cause to be grateful to Fr McAlenan, whose several benefits to the school, are recorded in print, but who here can be particularly saluted for his instinctive realisation of the need for a change that was needed.

We welcome David Willis to St Cuthbert’s from this September. David will be but the fifth housemaster of St Cuthbert’s since its foundation in 1926. I would also like to welcome Brendan and Victoria Anglim to St Bede’s.

A possible interpretation of at least one of the underlying themes of the story of the foundation of the houses is that there has been a desire that parents in choosing an Ampleforth education, a Catholic education under monastic care, should not thereby lose sight of the value and benefit of the education available in the best schools of the land. And as one reflects on the steep increases in fees over the years one can readily understand that there is a real edge and urgency in such a desire.

One of the concerns that comes my way most frequently from prospective parents or others, is whether there is enough ‘push’ and ‘drive’ academically or whether supervision is not a little too ‘laid back’ and laissez faire. And are the results good enough? These are points familiar to some, but perhaps not to all of you, that Fr Leo, my predecessor, used to make. Like for like, academically, Ampleforth holds its own among the strongest schools in the country. You must remember that our intake, from 1988 lay men too, and lay women as housemistresses since 2001. Each house today has a married couple living in it, either in charge or as resident assistants. We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school.

We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school. As he retires, we have cause to be grateful to Fr McAlenan, whose several benefits to the school, are recorded in print, but who here can be particularly saluted for his instinctive realisation of the need for a change that was needed.

We welcome David Willis to St Cuthbert’s from this September. David will be but the fifth housemaster of St Cuthbert’s since its foundation in 1926. I would also like to welcome Brendan and Victoria Anglim to St Bede’s.

A possible interpretation of at least one of the underlying themes of the story of the foundation of the houses is that there has been a desire that parents in choosing an Ampleforth education, a Catholic education under monastic care, should not thereby lose sight of the value and benefit of the education available in the best schools of the land. And as one reflects on the steep increases in fees over the years one can readily understand that there is a real edge and urgency in such a desire.

One of the concerns that comes my way most frequently from prospective parents or others, is whether there is enough ‘push’ and ‘drive’ academically or whether supervision is not a little too ‘laid back’ and laissez faire. And are the results good enough? These are points familiar to some, but perhaps not to all of you, that Fr Leo, my predecessor, used to make. Like for like, academically, Ampleforth holds its own among the strongest schools in the country. You must remember that our intake, from 1988 lay men too, and lay women as housemistresses since 2001. Each house today has a married couple living in it, either in charge or as resident assistants. We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school.

We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school. As he retires, we have cause to be grateful to Fr McAlenan, whose several benefits to the school, are recorded in print, but who here can be particularly saluted for his instinctive realisation of the need for a change that was needed.

We welcome David Willis to St Cuthbert’s from this September. David will be but the fifth housemaster of St Cuthbert’s since its foundation in 1926. I would also like to welcome Brendan and Victoria Anglim to St Bede’s.

A possible interpretation of at least one of the underlying themes of the story of the foundation of the houses is that there has been a desire that parents in choosing an Ampleforth education, a Catholic education under monastic care, should not thereby lose sight of the value and benefit of the education available in the best schools of the land. And as one reflects on the steep increases in fees over the years one can readily understand that there is a real edge and urgency in such a desire.

One of the concerns that comes my way most frequently from prospective parents or others, is whether there is enough ‘push’ and ‘drive’ academically or whether supervision is not a little too ‘laid back’ and laissez faire. And are the results good enough? These are points familiar to some, but perhaps not to all of you, that Fr Leo, my predecessor, used to make. Like for like, academically, Ampleforth holds its own among the strongest schools in the country. You must remember that our intake, from 1988 lay men too, and lay women as housemistresses since 2001. Each house today has a married couple living in it, either in charge or as resident assistants. We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school.

We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school. As he retires, we have cause to be grateful to Fr McAlenan, whose several benefits to the school, are recorded in print, but who here can be particularly saluted for his instinctive realisation of the need for a change that was needed.

We welcome David Willis to St Cuthbert’s from this September. David will be but the fifth housemaster of St Cuthbert’s since its foundation in 1926. I would also like to welcome Brendan and Victoria Anglim to St Bede’s.

A possible interpretation of at least one of the underlying themes of the story of the foundation of the houses is that there has been a desire that parents in choosing an Ampleforth education, a Catholic education under monastic care, should not thereby lose sight of the value and benefit of the education available in the best schools of the land. And as one reflects on the steep increases in fees over the years one can readily understand that there is a real edge and urgency in such a desire.

One of the concerns that comes my way most frequently from prospective parents or others, is whether there is enough ‘push’ and ‘drive’ academically or whether supervision is not a little too ‘laid back’ and laissez faire. And are the results good enough? These are points familiar to some, but perhaps not to all of you, that Fr Leo, my predecessor, used to make. Like for like, academically, Ampleforth holds its own among the strongest schools in the country. You must remember that our intake, from 1988 lay men too, and lay women as housemistresses since 2001. Each house today has a married couple living in it, either in charge or as resident assistants. We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school.

We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school. As he retires, we have cause to be grateful to Fr McAlenan, whose several benefits to the school, are recorded in print, but who here can be particularly saluted for his instinctive realisation of the need for a change that was needed.

We welcome David Willis to St Cuthbert’s from this September. David will be but the fifth housemaster of St Cuthbert’s since its foundation in 1926. I would also like to welcome Brendan and Victoria Anglim to St Bede’s.

A possible interpretation of at least one of the underlying themes of the story of the foundation of the houses is that there has been a desire that parents in choosing an Ampleforth education, a Catholic education under monastic care, should not thereby lose sight of the value and benefit of the education available in the best schools of the land. And as one reflects on the steep increases in fees over the years one can readily understand that there is a real edge and urgency in such a desire.

One of the concerns that comes my way most frequently from prospective parents or others, is whether there is enough ‘push’ and ‘drive’ academically or whether supervision is not a little too ‘laid back’ and laissez faire. And are the results good enough? These are points familiar to some, but perhaps not to all of you, that Fr Leo, my predecessor, used to make. Like for like, academically, Ampleforth holds its own among the strongest schools in the country. You must remember that our intake, from 1988 lay men too, and lay women as housemistresses since 2001. Each house today has a married couple living in it, either in charge or as resident assistants. We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school.

We seek through study, reflection and conversation to be as conscious as ever of the Benedictine character of the communities of the school. As he retires, we have cause to be grateful to Fr McAlenan, whose several benefits to the school, are recorded in print, but who here can be particularly saluted for his instinctive realisation of the need for a change that was needed.
Coming after Fr Abbot and Fr Gabriel brings to my mind the experience of a colleague of mine who was British Ambassador to Washington some years ago, and was invited by The Washington Post to say what he would like for a New Year present. He responded with suitable caution; so he was mortified to open the paper on 2 January to find that he featured in a piece in which other Ambassadors had responded to the same question. The Soviet Ambassador wanted universal nuclear disarmament; the German Ambassador wanted the unification of Germany; the French Ambassador hoped for a strengthened and revitalised European Community — and the British Ambassador had asked for a small box of crystallised fruits.

Fr Gabriel has drawn attention to some of the successes and achievements of Ampleforth in the past year. On behalf of the Abbot’s Advisers, I would endorse all he has said on that score. Fr Gabriel was too modest to mention also two pieces of market research carried out during the year, both of which show, I think, that the school is developing on the right lines. An independent survey of girl sixth form leavers revealed an almost uniformly high degree of satisfaction with what they had experienced at Ampleforth; and a similar survey of parents of first year students was equally positive.

I believe that further surveys of this kind are planned. Meanwhile, it was notable that the girls questioned were particularly appreciative of the quality of the spiritual and religious life here; and that the two aspects of the school which the parents gave as the most important reasons for choosing Ampleforth for their children were the vision in more down to earth terms. Making every allowance for the fact that in responding to surveys, as Dr Johnson said of tombstone inscriptions, people are not responding to the same question. The Soviet Ambassador wanted universal nuclear disarmament; the German Ambassador wanted the unification of Germany; the French Ambassador hoped for a strengthened and revitalised European Community — and the British Ambassador had asked for a small box of crystallised fruits.

I would also like to convey my thanks to Fr Gabriel and Mr Green who do so much for the school that sometimes is unseen, but that makes such a great difference.

I'd like to start by thanking everybody here for coming and for making it such a memorable evening. I would also like to express how pleased we are to have Hannah Codrington with us tonight. We all owe a big thank you to the SAC staff, especially Mrs Butler, as well as Mr Lothhouse and Susie Beams. On behalf of all the guests I express our sincere gratitude for all they have done to make tonight what it is. On this note, I would like to say a few personal thanks for the year. The first is to Joey, with whom I have worked as Head Monitor and to the School Monitors, without whom this year would have been impossible to get through; they really worked hard to keep the school ticking. I would also like to convey my thanks to Fr Gabriel and Mr Green who do so much for the school that sometimes is unseen, but that makes such a great difference.

For us gathered this evening it is the last time we will be together to share in the memories and the friendships forged at Ampleforth. Some of us have only been here a year, others live and those who have really shown a love for the valley are the select few insiders who have been here longer! There have been many changes throughout our SHAC years, only two housemasters remaining the same in our time and with us being given that quintessential daily dose of block prep! There are, however, those aspects of SHAC which I’m sure none of us will forget and that is of the friendships we formed here. I say this for I hope, and I am certain, that some of the friends we are sitting beside tonight will be friends for life with whom we can share memories of the good times.

I know I will take away with me a handful of memories, not only of the people in my house, but definitely memories of others. I don’t think it will be possible for many of us to look back at, say St Dunstan’s without wondering how they ever made it to their A-levels, with the amount of time they dedicate to trashing each other’s rooms! And on the thought of St Dunstan’s, St Bede’s who, having lacked a full house...
this year, have merged with them to make 'Dunies' into a formidable cricket side called 'Tunnies! Many areas of sport however have been greatly dominated (as they've won the House Swimming five times) by St Hugh's, who, having got Sky, have really only been seen on the odd occasion this year. We do know though that this is not the case for St Oswald's, who are known for their 'out of town' hair styles, from the tall Mohican to the near bald aerodynamic look! There is one house which may rival them to this prestigious title in vanity though and that is my own house St Thomas', with many of us spending either countless hours in the gym, or countless hours before a mirror! The great gym facility is however used by all, and St Edward's & Wilfrid's make sure they make the best of it (it just so happens that its also on the way to St Aidan's!). On the topic of Aidan's, the girls houses have hosted many rival parties this year. All have been great and it really added to the school social life having them. Along with this unique approach to the school social life is St John's who, rather than stick to inter-house rugby have taken to training touch in the morning on the cricket pitches instead! All in all though I know our diverse year will be missed. None less than St Cuthbert's who I come onto finally as they are a house that I feel illustrate our year as a whole. From the Middlesbrough hooligan to the Maltese mafia, we are obviously not a year to be reckoned with, but all the same get along perfectly!

To end tonight on a sweet note I would like to share an experience I had just a few weeks back when sitting with Fr Gabriel in a late evening meeting - the Rock Concert came up. He asked how plans were going and I said that it had been organised that both the monitors and the First XV were to be behind the barriers.

`Ahh...ha' said Fr - Gabriel, 'smart move, always better to have a large group inside a tent pissing out, than outside, pissing in!'

Ladies and gentlemen, I would like to like to raise my glass to the Upper Sixth Leavers 2006 and wish you all the best for the future. May we be those standing inside the tent!

HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

Monday 10 September 2005 [Lecture 187]
Mr Chris Bain, Director of CAFOD
Globalisation and Poverty
The text of this lecture was published in the previous Ampleforth Journal – Autumn 2005.

Friday 10 October 2005 [Lecture 188]
Mr Henry Olonga
The Challenge of Zimbabwe: Mourning the Death of Democracy in Zimbabwe
Quentin Macfarlane (EW) welcomed Henry Olonga for a second visit to Ampleforth. Henry Olonga engages his audience by speaking very directly with it, moving around the stage using a radio microphone. He spoke of the values which led him to make a personal challenge to the government of Robert Mugabe in Zimbabwe. In his introduction, Quentin Macfarlane noted: 'Mr Olonga is a Test cricketer, an opera singer, a witness to democracy and to individual freedom against tyranny, a campaigner for values among the young. Henry Olonga represented Zimbabwe in cricket at international level, a right-arm fast bowler. He was the first black cricketer to represent Zimbabwe as well as the youngest person ever. He played thirty Test Matches for Zimbabwe; fifty one-day internationals. Once, at Cape Town, he took 6 England wickets for 19 runs. In 2001 in the World Cup, played partly in South Africa and partly in Zimbabwe, Henry Olonga and Andy Flower wore black arm bands – this was done to protest against their government, that of Zimbabwe. The authorities, the government, wanted to arrest him for treason, and this offence carries the death penalty, but Henry went into hiding and escaped to England. He plays cricket for Lashings; he sings; he is sometimes a cricket commentator; and he campaigns for democracy and human rights. Originally he came from Zambia. When he and Andy Flower made their protest, they released a statement [10 February 2003] 'In all the circumstances, we have decided that we will each wear a black armband for the duration of the World Cup. In doing so we are mourning the death of democracy in our beloved Zimbabwe. In doing so we are making a silent plea to those responsible to stop the abuse of human rights in Zimbabwe. In doing so, we pray that our small action may help to restore sanity and dignity to our Nation.' This act led to a warrant issued in Zimbabwe for Henry Olonga's arrest on charges of treason which incurs the death penalty in Zimbabwe.

Henry Olonga spoke about the values of democracy and freedom, and of the circumstances which led him to protest against the situation in Zimbabwe. He talked about the recent history of Zimbabwe. After a short introduction, the evening was a dialogue with the students, answering questions and often with many illustrations of the situation in Zimbabwe.

Monday 17 October 2005 [Lecture 189]
Mr Anthony Howard CBE
The Contemporary Political Battle
James Bentley (O) welcomed Anthony Howard, recalling that he had given a Headmaster's Lecture in 1997 James' introduction was as follows: 'Mr Anthony Howard has played many roles in British political journalism over almost half a century. He was Editor of the New Statesman; Editor of The Listener, Assistant Editor of The Observer, Washington Correspondent of the Sunday Times in the 1960s at the time of Vietnam Protest and of the assassination of Robert Kennedy. He knew well the distinguished Amplefordian journalist Patrick O'Donovan, of St Wilfrid's House, who died almost 25 years ago. He has presented many radio and TV documentaries and is the biographer of notable British politicians – over the last two or three years he has written the biography of Cardinal Basil, our former Abbot and former Housemaster – published this Summer as The Monk Cardinal.'

Anthony Howard said this was a time of change in British politics, with all three parties going through a change of leadership. He talked of the changing fortunes of the parties and he discussed the forces and conflicts shaping contemporary British politics.

Monday 28 November 2005 [Lecture 190]
Mr Nicholas Ross
Aristotle and Plato – the backbone of St Peter
Tom Bromet (D) welcomed Mr Ross, and recalled that he had been several times before to speak. Nicholas Ross spoke of the conflicting approaches to philosophy and art that stem from Aristotle and Plato.
Friday 13 January 2006 [Lecture 191]
Mr Xan Smiley, The Economist - Middle East and Africa Editor
Flashpoints and Conflicts: Life as a Foreign Correspon dent

Stefan Tarnowski (C) welcomed Xan Smiley saying: 'a lot of us know you well.' Xan Smiley is the father of Adam Smiley (H). Stefan introduced him as 'a journalist, currently the Middle East and Africa Editor of The Economist.' He has worked as a journalist with The Sunday Telegraph, The Daily Telegraph, The Times [he was Europe Editor], the New York Review of Books, The Observer, Time magazine, CBS Radio, the BBC and BBC World Service, The Spectator, was Editor of Africa Confidential newsletter and, for the last ten or so years, with The Economist. Stefan said that Mr Smiley has worked as a journalist in a vast number of cities from America, USSR, and 'now as Middle East Editor and Africa Editor he works in many countries, from South Africa to the Gaza Strip and Palestine to Iran.' Previously as Europe Editor in the 1990s, and between 1992 and 1994, he was Political Editor of The Economist. For a time he was Baghot, writing the column entitled the same in The Economist. As Europe Editor, he invented the Charlemagne column. Stefan added: 'Xan Smiley has been an anthropologist and a schoolteacher (he invented [sic], he discovered a new species of flea). He was a member of the British ski team and winner of the Oxford-Cambridge Downhill Race.'

Xan Smiley spoke about the conflicts of the Middle East, the different conflicts in the area, and answered questions about the situation.

Monday 6 February 2006 [Lecture 192]
Mr Oleg Gordievsky
Cold War and the Soviet Espionage against Great Britain

Oleg Gordievsky was welcomed to Ampleforth by Charlie de Rivaz (A). She said that Oleg Gordievsky has been credited with doing more than any other individual in the West to accelerate the collapse of Communism. Oleg Gordievsky is one of the most courageous figures to have come out of the Cold War - the confrontation between the Soviet Union and the West which lasted for more than forty years until 1989, when the Berlin Wall came down and the Soviet Union began to disintegrate. She noted that Mr Gordievsky had grown up in Russia 'in a Communist family and between the Soviet Union and the West which lasted for more than forty years until 1989, when the Berlin Wall came down and the Soviet Union began to disintegrate.' She noted that Mr Gordievsky had grown up in Russia 'in a Communist family and began to see the Soviet system as intrinsically evil.' It suggests, missing the point about God. Much reporting of modern politics and conflict did not show a balanced understanding of the role religion plays in the issue. This was unlike usual journalistic practice in the USA. He spoke of the surprise of many journalists at the numbers coming to Rome in 2005 for the funeral of Pope John Paul II - Edward Stourton had himself been there to cover the events for the BBC. But he spoke mostly about the role of religion in the Middle East. He spoke of the Palestinian people, and elections then about to happen in Palestine.

Thursday 16 March 2006 [Lecture 193]
Mr Edward Stourton (H75)
Missing the point about God – the deadly sin of modern journalism

Henry Guiver (H) thanked Edward Stourton for coming 'not the first time' to give a Headmaster's Lecture. Henry noted that Edward Stourton had been a presenter of the Today programme since 1999. 'As Ampleforth in 1975, Edward Stourton was Head Monitor of the School, Head of St Hugh's House and Captain of Rugby. As Captain of Rugby, the Ampleforth Journal recalls: 'Stourton, the other lock, was a great player as well as a great captain.' He was unbeatable in the line-out and with his enormous power and speed was exceptionally difficult to tackle. He set an enormous example on the field'. 'As a captain,' the Journal says, 'he never put a foot wrong – unwaveringly loyal and with a marvellous sense of humour.' He created a formidable side which found great fun together on and off the field. The side played 10 matches and won 10 matches – scoring 358 points to 47 against.

Still in 1975 Edward Stourton was a member of the Ampleforth team that won the Observer Mace Debating Trophy. The Secretary of the Senior Debating Society [Oliver Gayford St Lawrence] wrote 'With almost monotonous regularity Mr Stourton arose each week with that characteristic stroke of his hair to make another bold and plausible speech for the opposition.' Since leaving Cambridge in 1979, Edward Stourton has worked as a television and radio journalist. He was a founder member of Channel 4 News. He was Paris Correspondent BBC, Diplomatic Editor ITN, Washington Correspondent Channel 4 News, and Presenter of the One O'Clock News. He reported from Baghdad on the Gulf War, from Bosnia during the siege of Sarajevo, and from Moscow in the final days of the Soviet Union. He has presented editions of Panorama, and a phone-in programme Call Ed Stourton on BBC Radio 4 – he presented on Radio 4 The Violence Files, Global Shakedown and Asia Gold – winning the Sony Gold for current affairs in 1997.
Monday 20 March 2006 [Lecture 194]

Professor Christopher Andrew, Professor of Modern and Contemporary History and Chair of the Faculty of History at Cambridge University, Chair of the British Intelligence Study Group, Co-Editor of Intelligence and National Security, President of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge

Why we need secret intelligence

Professor Andrew said that everyone's life was affected by intelligence. Recalling at first the intelligence services of ancient Greece, he then spoke of the significance of intelligence in the modern world - ranging from Bletchley Park, the Cuban Missile Crisis right up to 11 September (9/11) and the 7 July (7/7) attacks in London. He described the work of the codebreakers at Bletchley Park in Buckinghamshire between 1939 and 1945 - how they were chosen, how they worked and how they made the crucial breakthrough in cracking the backbone of German military and intelligence communications, the Enigma cipher. If the Germans thought Enigma was unbreakable, Professor Andrew described the way the code was broken. He spoke of the role of intelligence at the time of the Cuban Missile Crisis and throughout the Cold War. It was an entertaining evening, sometimes with quite funny stories and with much insight into the role of intelligence.

Because of the need to use the Theatre for play rehearsals, this lecture was given in the Big Study, the first lecture to be given there.

---

**The Carlton Lodge**

(4 miles from Ampleforth College)
Bondgate Helmsley North Yorkshire Y062 5EY
Tel: 01439 770557
email: amp@carlton-lodge.com

Cosy warm bedroom, award winning sausages sizzling on the stove, the aroma of fresh coffee permeating the air, hot crispy toast delivered to your table.

The best bed and breakfast in Helmsley? Probably!

---

**ST. ANTHONY'S SCHOOL**

90 Fitzjohn's Avenue, Hampstead, London NW3 6NP

Catholic Independent Preparatory School For Boys

For admission details and a prospectus, Please Telephone: 020 7435 0316

---

**Chaplaincy Activities 2005-2006**

This was the second year of the Chaplaincy's work and slowly but surely it has become an established part of the spiritual life of the school, providing opportunities for students to deepen their personal life of prayer and to discover more about their faith.

**The Journey in Faith**

The sacrament of Confirmation is always a significant moment in the life of the school, as we joyfully acknowledge the complete initiation of many of our young people into the Christian faith and celebrate the gift of the Holy Spirit in their lives. Preparing for this sacrament takes many months of reflection as the candidates meet together in small groups to pray and explore their faith. As appropriate moments in the course of the year, we join together to mark the journey and to celebrate. In Advent we gathered for a renewal of baptismal vows, then a Mass of the Holy Spirit in the spring. For the final evening before the Bishop came to celebrate the sacrament itself, we gathered in the Abbey Church with families and sponsors for a candlelight vigil, during which, the candidates asked for the prayers of their new patron saint.

**Prayer**

For the second year we were able to welcome a group of seven Chileans from the Manquehue Apostolic Movement who lived and worked with us for two months in the Lent term. The main charism of the Manquehue Movement is shared lectio divina and many students were introduced to this form of prayer.
In March, an evening of prayer and meditation in the style of Taize was held in York Minster and was attended by some students from the college. This gentle type of prayer made quite an impression on them and was followed up by a similar evening at Ampleforth, which have a regular occurrence.

Retreats

These experiences have been a new dimension in the life of the school, allowing students and staff time to share, pray and play together. The Fourth Form had a retreat at the end of the academic year to mark the end of their first year and the culmination of their Christian Living course. The morning involved discussion about all the experiences living in this new community, both the good and the bad. Each discussion group then turned its attention to the responsibility they all had to welcome the new first years who would be arriving in September. Short plays were composed to demonstrate the issues which were thought to be most important. At lunch time we set off on pilgrimage across the valley. This was a spectacular sight, as the entire year group wound its way through the farm roads led by a wooden cross held aloft and passed from one to another all the way. On arriving at the Lakes we had Mass on the shore and a barbeque lunch. At the end of the day everyone was given a Blessed St Benedict Medal to acknowledge that they were now Benedictines who had learned St Benedict's teaching on respect, love and patience in community and had put it into practice.

The teachers also had an opportunity to explore the Benedictine identity of the College with Quiet Days of Reflection. These days were spent on the monastic side of the campus and, while they centred on talks about prayer, Community life and Benedictine hospitality, they also allowed the teachers plenty of time to be quiet and reflect which is something that there is often very little time to do in the midst of busy lives. They also joined the monastic Community for their daily prayers and Mass and were pleased to have an insight into the sustaining, prayerful presence of the Monastery.

Some other insights into the monastic life were enjoyed by Sixth Formers who had monastic retreats during the year. Some Boys from the school shared a day with the monastic community, rising early in the morning, praying and eating with the
monks and helping with some manual labour in the monks' graveyard. They also learned about the monastic vocation through encounters with Fr Abbot, Frs Benedict and Cyprian. Meanwhile, the Girls visited the Carmelite community at Thicket Priory near York and were welcomed into the enclosure by the nuns, who were delighted to share their experience of monastic life from a female perspective. It is hoped that these monastic experiences will continue to flourish.

Service
Since service is the essence of living out our Catholic faith, we have been delighted to work alongside FACE-FAW in providing a holiday for a group of young people with special needs from The Shepherd School in Nottingham. Fr Edwin gathered a group of Middle Sixth students who worked hard during the academic year, raising funds and planning the holiday, which was a great success and impressive work of service.

Each year, Ampleforth makes a pilgrimage to the shrine of Our Lady of Lourdes to spend a week in service to the sick who travel there in search of healing. This year's group gave outstanding service to those in need, sacrificing some of their own holiday and giving a great boost in all of the spiritual, practical and pastoral aspects of the pilgrimage.
The academic year 2005-2006 saw the re-election of John Ridge as President of the Common Room, with a successive term also being bestowed on Michael McPartlan as Treasurer, and Lorraine Canning as Steward. Fr Wulstan's commitments as Housemaster of St John's obliged him to hand over the reins of Vice-President to Fr John. Phyl Melling continued as Chair of the Laystaff, with the same supporting Salaries and General Purposes team of Mike Barras, Lorraine Canning and Jack Murphy.

John and Phyl's regular fortnightly meeting with Fr Gabriel and Peter Green allowed for full and frank discussion of many issues, the management of which will shape the development of the school and its staff in the near future. Fr Gabriel's encouragement of greater communication between the Common Room and the Abbot's Advisory Council has also been welcomed as part of a broader and united approach to taking the school forward both as a professional workforce and a supportive community.

The great diaspora of staff to promotion and retirement having taken place at the end of the academic year 2005, a period of relative calm ensued with the departure of a smaller number of teaching staff.

Peter McAleenan retired from the teaching staff, having completed 23 years of dedicated service at the college. In 1982, Peter was gaining overseas experience and enjoying an exotic posting in Brunei when he was tempted to return to England, and found his way to the Ampleforth valley. It was a parental recommendation that pointed him in our direction, and he was appointed from Brunei without interview, and initially on a one-year contract. The Headmaster, Fr Dominic, readily extended this to a full-time contract soon after his arrival; it was to be the start of a lifetime of commitment and service to the school. During his long career he was to become a Head of Department and Housemaster, and to make many contributions to school life generally — he was to spend the most significant part of his professional and family life here.

He was appointed (in 1982) to teach Business Studies and Economics, and eventually, and successfully, took on the running of the Department in 1992. During this time he was to become a Head of Department and Housemaster, and to make many contributions to school life generally — he was to spend the most significant part of his professional and family life here.

He was appointed (in 1982) to teach Business Studies and Economics, and eventually, and successfully, took over the running of the Department in 1992. During this time he was involved in a number of other areas of school life, most notably on the games front, where he was a major contributor across all three terms. He coached on the Under 15 rugby set with Andrew Holins, and then on the Match Ground (First XV) under John Willcox. It was while with the Under 15s that Peter enjoyed his famous moment — dined out on ever since! Lawrence Dallaglio, who was at the time just starting to play for his county team, was a great role model to Peter. He left the school in 1992, and it was at that moment that we all knew it was time for him to go!

During his time here, Peter has made many friends, both on the teaching staff and in the monastic community. He and his wife Chris intend to settle in their family home just beyond Oswaldkirk, and so will remain within the compass of the college and community. We look forward to seeing a great deal of them both, and wish them every happiness.

Donna Ennis taught in the Ampleforth College History Department for three years having previously completed her PGCE at Durham University. Donna impressed everyone — students, parents and colleagues alike — with her enthusiasm, professionalism and dedication. In the classroom, she proved to be an excellent teacher — knowledgeable, imaginative, extremely competent and with empathy with her students. In both St Hugh's and St Margaret's Houses, she was a model tutor — supportive to, and popular amongst, her tutees, their parents and other House staff alike. In terms of activities, she has been energetic and enthusiastic in her contributions to the Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme, horse-riding and the Junior History Society. As a colleague, in and outside the History Department, she was always reliable, professional and helpful. Donna brought enjoyment and happiness to every area of the school to which she contributed, to every responsibility that she undertook and to every student and colleague with whom she worked; that made her someone that so many will remember with affection. She leaves us now to take up her post as teacher of History at Uppingham School, and she does so with our thanks and best wishes for the future.

George Callaghan taught in the History Department at Ampleforth College for one year having previously taught at Oundle School and St Alban's School. In the classroom, George was enthusiastic for his subject and keen for his students to do well. He also contributed to the wider aspects of the school, being a tutor in St Oswald's House and providing help with both hockey and football. He leaves us now to pursue his career in the south of England and he does so with our thanks and best wishes for the future.
JOHN SHEPHARD joined the staff of the Design and Technology department as their first 'Instructor/Technician' in September of 1996. This was a new post, which he quickly shaped to good effect. With a background of previous experiences as a non-conventional weapons specialist in the RAF, a training officer for Vickers Instruments, a personnel manager for H.B. Raylor and Co. Ltd and a decade of successful self-employment as a craftsman-wood turner, John brought an impressive breadth and depth of practical skills to Design and Technology at Ampleforth, as well as the ability to inspire students and foster their skills. In his time here, he supported innumerable student projects through their design and manufacturing stages, both in examination work and extra-curricular activities. Many students have left Ampleforth with highly developed practical skills, enthusiasm for creative enterprise and confidence in their ability to tackle practical problems as a consequence of John's contribution to their learning. All teaching staff in the department, over the last decade, owe him a great deal for his careful development and support of their work. He will be missed, and we wish him well in his retirement.

NEW TEACHERS

In September 2005 we were delighted to welcome 15 new staff to Ampleforth:

ELIZABETH CHADWICK came to Ampleforth as a Newly Qualified Teacher to teach English and Theatre Studies. Originally from London, she read English at the University of York and remained there subsequently to do her PGCE, having spent much of her degree years volunteering in schools and running a youth choir. She is a lover of literature, particularly that of the Anglo Saxons, and the more recently written fantasy adventures inspired by it, including all things to do with Lord of the Rings. Since her arrival, she has taken on the running of the Junior Debating Team.

ALICE CLARK joined the Christian Theology department. Having read Russian and Philosophy at University College London, she then worked at the Russian Embassy in London. She now combines teaching Theology with the Lacrosse pitch, and is a tutor in St Hugh's.

FRANCISCA GARCIA-ORTEGA joined the Modern Languages Department as Head of Italian. She attended university in her home town in Valladolid, Spain, where she read Spanish Philology, followed by a second degree in French Philology with Italian as a subsidiary subject. She arrived in England in 1994 and was offered her first teaching post in a comprehensive school in Lancashire. Subsequently she moved to live in Yorkshire, working for three years at Durham University as a part-time lecturer of the European Studies department and as a full-time teacher of Spanish and French at Pelham Hall School, a boarding school for girls in Darlington. She worked there for four years before coming to Ampleforth. She is clear that football is not one of her hobbies, although she has learnt, in order to keep the peace at home, to be sympathetic with the ups and, particularly, the downs of Celtic Football Club. She rather prefers reading, tailoring and cinema, particularly old classics or non-commercial films.

NICOLA HORN was appointed to be Head of Girls' Games, having previously worked for seven years at Queen Margaret's School, Escrick, York. Her avowed ambition is to ensure that the standard of Girls' Games continues to rise to the point where, as the numbers of girls increase and as a consequence of enthusiastic student participation and focussed coaching, Ampleforth will enjoy a new and lasting reputation for co-educational sporting excellence. Enlisting graduated from Leeds University, Nicola worked in business account management, selling computers to golf clubs before taking her PGCE at Durham. A proud Yorkshire girl by birth, she was brought up in Harrogate and she considers her emigration to Ampleforth - her most significant move away from her parents - to be a step of faith, but one that she is delighted to have made, not least because her two children are thriving and loving life. Mr Martin, who keeps himself fit by challenging anyone he thinks that she can beat, or who will not talk about it if they beat her, so a game of tennis or squash. Altitude training last Easter, when she trekked in Peru to raise money for Age Concern, did help her on her return to crush even the most robust of her regular opponents, who have since hidden her passport.

ADAM KENDRY joined the Christian Theology Department and St John's as the Assistant Housemaster. He read his degree at New College, Oxford before marriage took him to Manchester where he studied for a PGCE. Before coming to Ampleforth, he taught at St Cuthbert's, a comprehensive school in Rochdale, and at Aquinas College, a sixth form college in Stockport. A father of three, his interests - apart from his family - revolve around cinema, science fiction (as the presence of a Dalek upon his desk testifies), and a courageous but mostly unsuccessful attempt to keep up some studies in academic Theology. Since his arrival he has also coached the 2nd XI Boys' Hockey through an impressive season; this was a particularly rewarding episode, as having had no knowledge of the game he was obliged to pin his hopes on his reading of How to Play Hockey during the Christmas holiday.

PATRICK MACBETH joined the Music department as Head of Keyboards. He studied piano and cornet at the University of Huddersfield, where he won the Rodwell prize for piano. Subsequently he spent two summers at the Aspen Music Festival and School, Colorado as a recipient of the Dean's scholarship, studying solo piano and chamber music. He continued his studies with Ireland's foremost piano pedagogue Mabel Swainson at the Leinster School of Music, Dublin and the Birmingham Conservatoire, where he won the Kellaway Recital Prize, the Cherpin Beethoven Prize and the Drew Lieder Prize. In 2003 he was awarded the Joseph Weingarten Scholarship to study at the Liszt Academy of Music in Budapest. Patrick has given recitals throughout Europe and America, and his performances have been broadcast live on BBC radio. Prior to coming to Ampleforth, he worked as a lecturer in piano at the University of Wolverhampton, répétiteur for Castleward Opera, an examiner for Edexcel and an accompanist at Birmingham Conservatoire. In 2005 he became an Artistic Advisor for the Irish Vocal Masterclasses in Dublin.

DAVID MOSES joined the English Department after five years as tutor in English and Scottish Literature at Edinburgh University. Following his first degree in English at Edinburgh, he continued to research there for a doctorate in medieval and scholastic thought and literature which informs medieval literary histories, and other representations of
animals. He has published widely on literary subjects as diverse as the work of T.S. Eliot, Augustinian sign-theory, and later medieval poetry and prose. A Lancastrian by birth, he worked until 1995 in business in Manchester and then in Cumbria, where he became a professional sommelier and licensee and discovered mountains. His favourite pastime is walking and camping the Scottish Highlands and Lake District in winter. He is a tutor in St John’s, and, since his arrival at Ampleforth has jointly organised The Forum, as well as playing trumpet with The Big Band. He particularly enjoys assisting with U15 rugby coaching.

DENISE RAINE. Following the retirement of Frances Guthrie, Denise Raine became Ampleforth College Librarian. She came to Ampleforth College from Leeds University where she was Librarian at the Henry Moore Institute. She began her teaching career in Jersey at a convent run by French nuns, where she was happy for eight years; during this time she married Graeme. She has experience of teaching at a leading Sixth Form college, and two boarding schools. She has lived and worked in a variety of places, running her own business, involving herself in other people’s enterprises and teaching Spanish, French and English as a foreign language. She has moved house eleven times and managed to have four children in the space of four and a half years, clearing a bit with twins. She has taken the slightly unconventional step of moving schools to join her children so she was somewhat acclimatised before her arrival at Ampleforth. She has a fairly eclectic range of interests, ranging from dancing, playing Bridge, rowing, visiting museums and art galleries, and travelling to unusual destinations, the favourite ones to date being Syria and Guatemala. She is happy to be involved in most school activities. At present she works with the CCF and games department and runs a language club. She is passionate about environmental issues and recycling.

OLIVER PECK arrived as a Newly Qualified Teacher, having read Biology at the University of Leeds and remained for a fourth year to complete his PGCE. Oliver has taken on the role of Assistant Housemaster in St Hugh’s House under the tutelage of Hugh Codrington. Being from Loughborough, he is a keen follower of Leicester Tigers, but has enjoyed watching Leeds Rhinos in the Super League over the last few years. Mindful of his enjoyment of CCF during his time at school, he soon accepted a commission in the Army Section of the CCF here. He is a fan of Lancashire cricket and keenly follows the progress of the county team as well as their Ashes campaigns. In his time at school, Oliver was an enthusiastic player in the U15 rugby team, and is now happy to be involved in most school activities. At present he works with the CCF and games department and runs a language club. He is passionate about environmental issues and recycling.

CECILIA OLLEY joined the Modern Languages Department. She studied Spanish and French at Queen Mary College London, after which the call to find a good river and the best place to learn to teach languages took her to York University where she completed her PGCE. She began her teaching career in Jersey at a convent run by French nuns, where she was happy for eight years; during this time she married Graeme. She has experience of teaching at a leading Sixth Form college and two boarding schools. She has lived and worked in a variety of places, running her own business, involving herself in other people’s enterprises and teaching Spanish, French and English as a foreign language. She has moved house eleven times and managed to have four children in the space of four and a half years, clearing a bit with twins. She has taken the slightly unconventional step of moving schools to join her children so she was somewhat acclimatised before her arrival at Ampleforth. She has a fairly eclectic range of interests, ranging from dancing, playing Bridge, rowing, visiting museums and art galleries, and travelling to unusual destinations, the favourite ones to date being Syria and Guatemala. She is happy to be involved in most school activities. At present she works with the CCF and games department and runs a language club. She is passionate about environmental issues and recycling.

DAVID SCHELL was also netted during the Games Department recruitment drive. Having obtained his teaching degree at the University of South Australia he spent the next sixteen years teaching in rural South Australia before being appointed Head of Physical Education at Trinity College in Adelaide. After 9 years in this post, he ventured overseas to Ampleforth. David is responsible for the administration of academic PE within the college. He is also actively involved in the games programme and is Assistant Housemaster in St. Dunstan’s. When not teaching or coaching, David loves to follow all forms of sport and to indulge his strong passion for Aussie Rules, Cricket and Tennis. David and his wife Cate arrived at Ampleforth as the 5th and final test of the last Ashes series was about to commence. Needless to say, there were few problems striking up a conversation with the very parochial England supporters in the boarding house and in his classes. Working in the UK has also given David and Cate wonderful opportunities to travel.

ANDREW REID'S journey from his native Manchester to North Yorkshire to become Head of Physics has followed a long and winding road. Leaving school at sixteen, he began his working career as a trainee typesetter/typographer at an advertising agency in Manchester city centre. He worked for five years in the printing industry at a number of firms in Manchester and Surrey before returning to Manchester to study A-levels in the autumn of 1984. He subsequently studied astronomy at University College London gaining a PhD in 1994. He continued his association with the College by working as a postdoctoral fellow, visiting many different parts of the world as a professional astronomer. After satisfying a personal ambition to work as a research scientist, Andrew achieved another personal goal by entering the teaching profession. His first post was at Framlington College, Suffolk in 1997. Returning to London, he was appointed to work at Westminster School, where he stayed for three and a half years. In January 2002, he took time off to pursue his passion for snowboarding and become one of the oldest snowboard instructors in Canada. Subsequently he returned to Bolton School in his native North West, where he taught for three years before being appointed to Ampleforth. As a Mancunian, Andrew, (or 'Reid' as he is known to his mates) is a natural Manchester City fan and can be seen on most Saturday evenings with his head in his hands after another abysmal defeat.

EMMA SCHIBROWSKI also joined the Games Department, following an interesting few years after her graduation from Sydney University with a BEd degree in Human Movement and Health Education. Having been employed in personal training and sports massage for some well known Australian Rugby Clubs, she acquired the travel bug and spent time in France and South Africa before arriving in London where she worked as a supply teacher. This in turn led to a formal appointment to a post in a pupil referral unit, where she worked with behaviourally challenged children. Under the perhaps erroneous impression that the streets of North Yorkshire were paved with gold, and nostalgic for the sunshine of her homeland, she left London and came to Ampleforth. In the end, the gold has not been an issue and she remains hopeful about the weather whilst enjoying her new roles in Games and St Margaret's House, and the many opportunities afforded by the school and the local area for her sporting interests (which include cricket when Australia hold the Ashes).
CLARE WILLEY joined the Geography department. She was educated at the International School of Geneva, La Chataigneraie Campus, in Switzerland. Subsequently she went on to pursue further education in the United Kingdom, attending Hatfield College, the University of Durham. Subsequently she progressed to take a postgraduate qualification (MSc) in Environment and Development at Royal Holloway, the University of London. She then trained as a teacher at the University of Bristol (PGCE) and continued her training at Ampleforth College as a newly qualified teacher. She is passionate about basketball and a range of outdoor activities, including horse riding, sailing, golfing, and walking. She is afflicted by the travel bug.

On a final note, the congratulations of the Common Room go both to Mark Dent who married Ceri during the year, and to Nick and Kate Leiper on the birth of their daughter, Marina.

AMPLEFORTH HOUSE CHALLENGE

Ampleforth College’s second House Challenge began in December 2005 with the preliminary round. Two of the previous year’s semi-finalists, St Oswald’s and St Cuthbert’s, met in the opening fixture with St Oswald’s running out the victors. St Margaret’s became the first girls’ house to win a House Challenge fixture when they defeated St Bede’s (who were competing for the very last time as a boys’ house).

The Lent Term saw last year’s beaten finalists St John’s defeated by St Hugh’s, St Margaret’s claimed their second victory of the tournament against St Dunstan’s, while defending champions St Edward’s/Wilfrid’s overcame St Oswald’s. St Thomas’ faced St Aidan’s winning by the narrowest possible margin of victory (10 points). St Thomas’ continued their run of close, tense games with an almost identical margin of victory over St Hugh’s in the semi-finals, whilst St Edward’s/Wilfrid’s scored the highest total in this season’s fixtures to halt St Margaret’s rampant run.

St Edward’s/Wilfrid’s won their second successive House Challenge title with victory over St Thomas’ in the Grand Final in June 2006. Their team consisted of Charles Sparrow, Gerard Williams, Jack Collins and captain Quentin Macfarlane (who was also a member of last year’s winning team). In addition to these four, Andrew Brenninkmeyer competed in the semi-final for St Edward’s/Wilfrid’s.

Results:

Preliminary round:

- St Oswald’s 290 – St Cuthbert’s 240
- St Margaret’s 230 – St Bede’s 130
- St Hugh’s 430 – St John’s 400

Quarter Finals:

- St Margaret’s 430 – St Dunstan’s 210
Semi Finals:  
St Oswald's 290 — St Edward's/Wilfrid's 350  
St Aidan's 310 — St Margaret's 230  
St Edward's/Wilfrid's 470 — St Margaret's 230  
St Thomas' 290 — St Hugh's 270  
Grand Final:  
St Edward's/Wilfrid's 400 — St Thomas' 280

St Margaret's team pictured in their 430 point to 210 victory over St Dunstan's in the Quarterfinals. Left to right: Effie Lochman, Gabriella Coombe, Sarah Butler (captain) and Lucy Davies.

ATV, the College's video production society, has enjoyed a busy year in its work in the theatre documenting College events, Exhibition speeches and much more.

The filming of the plays has been achieved on two cameras and mixed live. The challenge to the camera operator's quick responses to the action on stage has been matched in skill by the vision mixer, whose job it has been to look for the best shots available. Even more exciting has been the filming of the CCF's annual inspection, which this year used an impressive five cameras to cover all angles of the event. This was edited by students, alongside dramatic footage from the battle simulations and exercises undertaken by the cadets on the day. Once carefully mastered onto DVD all the students' work is now available for purchase. See below.

ATV students were also involved in the production of the College's new prospective DVD filming various school events and creating striking footage, notably from a school Mass. Two of our members also found themselves developing their skills on external projects. Thomas Bracknell (T) was a runner on a short film filmed over two weeks in Scotland and shown at the Edinburgh Fringe Festival. Oliver Mickle (O) acted as camera assistant, runner and clapper loader for the low budget feature The Survivor, filmed locally at Rievaulx Abbey and directed by Christoph Warrack (W92).

Guard of Honour (2005 & 2006) — £10
The Cherry Orchard (2006) — £10
Tirefli Flash Night — £10
Bosco (2005) — £10
Rick concert 2005 — £5
Daisy Pulls it Off? (2005) — £5

Other Productions may be available on request.

CHESS

In the Senior House competition, St Hugh's had David Edwards, Henry Guiver, Nick Outred and Will Dawson, four experienced players in the Upper Sixth. Other houses had one or two star players, but lacked strength in depth. St Hugh's met St Thomas' in the final, and won by four games to two, Joseph Cawley and Guillermo Royo-Villanova scoring the two wins against them. In the Junior Competition St Oswald's met St Thomas' in the final for the second year in succession, but this time Jamie Mow, Harry Nunn and Edmund Page made sure that St Oswald's carried off the trophy.

Girls' chess has continued to show significant development. Several girls who entered the Middle Sixth in September showed interest and skill, and had an immediate impact. There is now sufficient strength for a girls' school chess team to become a reality. The first external competitive match was against Pocklington School and the team members were: Adelaide Staunton (A), the captain, and Sarah Coghlan (M), Lydia Straughan (M), Lucy Davies (M), Marie-Therese von Srbik (A) and Natasha Coddington (M). They scored two and a half points out of a possible six, which was a great achievement, promising well for the future. They also made history, as Ampleforth's first ever girls' chess team.

Later in March there was a house match between St Aidan's and St Margaret's, to decide the winner of a new shield for the Girls' House Chess Championship. There were five boards, and St Margaret's won, scoring four wins and a draw. The game on Board One, between Adelaide Staunton and Sarah Coghlan, was also used to decide which of the two should be Girls' Chess Champion. Adelaide had the advantage of the white pieces, but Sarah managed to take control, and she eventually won.
The boys' chess team continues to be particularly strong. Sagar Deva (C) played on Board One, and won the School Championship. Fergus Sinclair-House (C) captained the team on Board Two, followed by Joseph Cawley (T), Gareth Pritchard (D), Theo Dinkel (J) and Tom Dymoke (D). All six have been awarded their school colours. Others who played in school matches on several occasions were Jamie Maw (O), Harry Nunn (O), Guillermo Royo-Villanova (T) and Edmund Page (O). The team won matches against Millthorpe School, King James School, Knaresborough, and Pocklington, and also participated in a close and exciting semi-final against Bootham. Unfortunately, the final against Ripon Grammar School had to be in June, when all our team had public examinations. We thought that only one of our star players would be missing for the match on the day selected, but through unforeseen developments, we found ourselves playing without any of our top four. We lost the match by four games to two, but came away with the shield for 'runners-up'. We have now come either first or second in the York Schools' Chess League for the past six years. Those who played for us in the final rose to the occasion magnificently.

Fr Justin Caldwell, OSB

POETRY

The Poetry Society has been a regular feature of Ampleforth life for many years but in June this year awareness became national when a Radio 4 team visited the school to record one of its famous 'Pound and a Poem' meetings. The team were recording for a new series of Poetry Societies. Ampleforth was selected as the only school to feature in four programmes broadcast in July and August, 2006 about enthusiasts who meet throughout the country to celebrate their love of poetry. Other programmes included recordings made with the Thomas Lovell Beddoes Society, the Yeats Society in Sligo and the Gujarati Writers of West Yorkshire.

BBC Radio 4 carried the 30-minute documentary on the Ampleforth Poetry Society on 6 August 2006 (repeated 12 August 2006). It was said that this was about a poetry society within a monastic community. Andrew Carter, described as 'the inspirational Head of English', runs the Society. Monks and students read poems and spoke on the programme. James Moroney (O) read a poem which he had written. Others taking part include Fr Cyril Smith, Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53), Ashley Etchells-Butler (C) and Conrad Bird (O). Former students were mentioned such as the poet John Polidori (OA1810), Piers Paul Read (W58), Jo Simpson (A69) and William Dalrymple (E83). Andrew Carter told how the poet Philip Larkin (1922-85), an avowed atheist, had attended the celebration of Easter in the Abbey Church at Ampleforth, probably in 1967. The programme included recordings of the Schola Puellarum, directed by Kate Morgan.

BAMFORD AWARDS

JCB, the construction, agricultural and materials handling company, present annual awards to two Ampleforth students who, in their opinion have excelled in school life and have the potential to become successful in their respective careers of engineering and in business.

As well as offering sponsorship at university, the prize winners will receive summer internships at JCB on a yearly basis, opportunities to train with JCB during their university course and guidance onto further suitable professional training.

Six students were interviewed for the prizes. Mr Niall Crichton-Stuart, International Human Resources Manager for JCB and Mr Lee Jankovski, Learning and Development Advisor (Engineering) at JCB, visited Ampleforth to interview candidates and remarked that the standard was extremely high.

Ewen Christie (H) won the JCB engineering award and William Cumming-Bruce (O) was awarded the Business Prize.

NUFFIELD BURSARY

James Moroney (O) was successful in his application for one of the Nuffield Bursaries. James reports: 'During the summer I had the privilege of working with Dr Sarah Thorpston at York University. This formed the basis of a Nuffield bursary project and allowed me to explore an interesting branch of science in a focussed way. I spent four weeks investigating ways to image the 'Giant Magneto Resistance' of small square samples of material, consisting of alternating films of magnetic and non-magnetic atoms. Such samples display a change in their electrical resistance and optical properties when a magnetic field is applied across them. During my stay I used an infrared camera to produce novel images at an unusually high resolution. This is remarkable because I had to contend with a very hot summer and large temperature fluctuations; infrared red radiation is basically "heat". During my stay I also learnt to cook for myself and cope with university life; skills of undoubtedly enduring value.'
SCIENCE LECTURES

MATERIAL SCIENCE AND ITS APPLICATIONS

As a complement to the AS physics course, the Middle sixth physicists were treated to an entertaining and informative talk by Dr Diane Talbot, a materials scientist from the Institute of Materials, Minerals and Mining.

Dr Talbot talked about the uses of materials in everyday products and the continuing need to produce new materials. She stated how research into the properties and possible uses of materials in engineering and manufacture was vitally important to industry. The UK has been fortunate to have had a healthy research capacity in materials. However, new scientists in this wide subject area are always in great demand and any would-be physical scientist or engineer should consider material science as a serious career, she added.

Dr Talbot described the principles used in jet engines and went on to show how materials were important in the engineering and production of turbine blades. She demonstrated Silly Putty, an example of a non-Newtonian fluid — where the viscosity of the material changes when there is a change in its flow speed. She stated, Some of the turbine blades operate in environments where the temperature is beyond the melting point of the metal. Therefore the blade needs to be cooled and is manufactured to be hollow — this allows cooler air can be pushed through it. A variant of the putty containing grit is used to polish and smooth the inside of the turbine blade. This process ensures that there is no turbulent airflow inside the blade which may hinder the cooling process.

Students were introduced to a variety of materials that were thermochromic. These are materials that change colour when heated and included in everyday items such as kettles, toy ducks and infant cutlery. 'The use of these materials is essentially for safety,' she commented. 'Parents can see immediately if the food or the bath water is too hot.'

Dr Talbot then gave examples of some materials used in the biomedical sector. She described how improvements to the design and construction of replacement hip-joints now encourage bone growth around the metal pin placed into the bone. Dr Talbot added, 'the early hip replacement suffered from a rejection effect; the bone about the pin grew away from the metal. This meant that the hip joint needed replacing every 8 to 10 years. The new joints will last at least twice this value.'

Finally, Dr Talbot mentioned 'smart materials'. She demonstrated such a material when she heated a nickel-titanium alloy rod and it immediately became a coil. She added that 'one company is investigating the use of thin fibres of this material in clothing. The idea is to host the cleaned garment with a hair dryer and it immediately stretches itself and becomes crease-free — no more ironing!' This last statement made more of an impact on the members of staff present than the students!

DARK MATTER IN THE UNIVERSE

In January 2006 staff and students enjoyed an animated presentation from Dr Pete Edwards of Durham University. Dr Edwards is a cosmologist working on the riddle of dark matter — the riddle being that much of the universe is made from a material that cannot currently be detected.

In January 2006 staff and students enjoyed an animated presentation from Dr Pete Edwards of Durham University. Dr Edwards is a cosmologist working on the riddle of dark matter — the riddle being that much of the universe is made from a material that cannot currently be detected.

Dr Edwards introduced his research topic by reminding everyone of the innate beauty of the night sky and the immensity of the Universe. He wowed his audience with stunning images of nebulae, galaxies and galaxy clusters. The presentation continued on how astronomers estimate the mass of individual galaxies and clusters of galaxies. Based on observations, observable, luminous matter must be only a very small part of the matter that makes up galaxies and therefore the Universe. The rest of the universe must therefore be made from this mysterious, unseen substance called Dark Matter.

Dr Edwards summarised some of the latest developments in the search for the origin of Dark Matter and outlined some of the theories surrounding its composition. The current favoured candidate is a very small but heavy particle called a WIMP which stands for weakly interactive massive particle. Although these
particles have not yet been detected, the best detector for discovering WIMPs was currently buried 1 km underneath the north east of England in Bolby mine. The detection of the WIMP would be a discovery of seismic proportions and Dr Edwards added that it would help confirm theories on the study of the smallest constituents of matter and help explain how the Universe was formed.

Students and staff had the opportunity to ask a wide variety of cosmological questions on topics such as the origins of the Universe, particle physics and the many-universe theory.

NUCLEAR FUSION POWER STATIONS

During the summer term Dr Roddy Vann, a research scientist from York University entertained students and staff with a presentation on nuclear fusion power stations. Dr Vann introduced his talk with a summary of the current energy crisis, global warming and the economic and geographical consequences. This was followed by a discussion of the principles of nuclear fusion — the joining together of small atomic nuclei to produce larger nuclei with the liberation of energy — and the engineering problems associated with heating the gas mixture to the necessary 200 million degrees for nuclear fusion to occur. Dr Vann made a powerful case for fusion power when compared to conventional nuclear power and renewable energy sources. Major advantages of fusion power would be that the number of power stations required would be small and the fuel (water) was inexhaustible. He concluded his presentation with some of the latest news on a new international experimental fusion reactor power station that was scheduled for completion in France in 2016.

During his talk, students and staff were treated to and participated in a number of exciting demonstrations: glowing plasma beams in magnetic fields, ionised air in an electrical discharge tube, a superconducting magnet that ‘floated’ above a metal surface and the cooling effects of liquid nitrogen.

It was agreed by staff and students that all the science presentations had been informative, enthusiastically delivered and enjoyable.

ASTRONOMY CLUB

The Club’s telescope, a 6-inch Newtonian reflector, had a refit at the beginning of the academic year with the purchase of a new drive system and several new eyepieces. This enabled students to enjoy the dark skies around Ampleforth with crisp and clear observations of nebulae, star clusters, the Moon and planets. A particular favourite this year was Saturn: under high magnification the rings were clearly visible.

In addition to observing with the Club’s telescope, participants were also involved with the Faulkes Telescope (FT) Project which enabled them to observe and record digital images via the internet using a robotic telescope located in Hawaii. When the project was first mooted it was greeted with rapturous support. However, this was followed by brief disappointment when students discovered that this was not in fact going to be a school trip to Honolulu!

The FT project aims to allow schools and colleges in Britain a chance to control and observe over the internet a professional-quality telescope during normal school hours. There are two telescopes: one in Hawaii and an identical one in Australia. This allows observation of both the northern and southern skies. The telescopes have 2-metre diameter primary mirrors which are finished to a high specification. These large mirrors allow the light gathering ability to be increased considerably. As a result, faint nebulae, planets, star clusters and even distant galaxies can be imaged quickly.

Sites seen through the telescope: Saturn and Ring Nebula

Students were split into small groups and given the task of selecting objects to observe. In addition, students had to record the object’s catalogue number or special designation, the celestial co-ordinates and even calculate an observing time based on its visual magnitude. The groups then observed their chosen targets, operating the telescope over the internet from the Bamford Science Centre. Dr Reid, formerly a professional astronomer and now running the Astronomy Club was delighted with the students’ progress and remarked ‘it is encouraging to see enthusiasm shining through’.

Dr Reid explained that ‘what is special about the project is that it gives student observers an idea of what’s involved at a professional observatory. Students select their own objects to observe, direct the telescope and finally see their images on screen in minutes and this gives them hands-on experience’.

The URL for the FT Project is http://www.faulkes-telescope.com/

NEW BIOLOGY COURSE

In 2005-06 AS level biologists followed a new course designed at York University. The Salters-Nuffield Advanced Biology course is contextual and practical. Students produce a report that is based upon a trip out to a location where biology can be found ‘in action’. In March, 30 Middle Sixth students made the short trip to the Black Sheep Brewery at Masham in the Yorkshire Dales to undertake a study of brewing techniques. At the brewery they observed the different stages of the brewing process, together with the raw materials and equipment used.
This report begins by congratulating Rupert Goodway (H) who gained the clarinet diploma Dip.ABRSM. He is the first Ampleforth clarinettist to achieve this distinction.

Klementyna Zastawniak (M) also deserves mention, having given three organ recitals over the course of the year. At Chelmsford Cathedral in April she played works by Boellmann, JS Bach, Bruhns, Hindemith and Franck. In May she participated in a master class for young organists arranged by the Royal College of Organists at New College, Oxford. She was chosen from the class, along with four other organists, to give a forty-five minute recital as part of the Hereford Three Choirs Festival at St Peter's Church, Hereford.

Her final concert was given to critical acclaim at the Basilica of the Holy Trinity in Krakow, Poland on 31 August. She was also invited to play for part of the High Mass at the Mariacki Basilica in the Grand Square, Krakow.

**SUNDAY 6 NOVEMBER : ABBEY CHURCH : FAURE REQUIEM**

As a Meditation for All Souls the Schola Cantorum gave its traditional performance of the Requiem by Faure. Soloists were Toby White (SMA) and Christopher Borrett (D93).

**SUNDAY 20 NOVEMBER : ST CECILIA CONCERT**

Featuring the College’s four main instrumental ensembles, the Concert began with the Concert Orchestra’s performance of Handel’s Minuets from *Music for the Royal Fireworks* and, with a quick change of mood, the theme tune from *Wallace and Geometric* by Julian Nott provided a suitable contrast to the Handel. William Boyce does not frequently appear in concert programmes but the Pro Musica’s performance of his *Symphony No 2* confirmed that the music deserves to be heard; Henry Hawkesworth (H) and Padraig Staunton (D) were the oboe soloists. Reverting to its normal composition of strings only, the Pro Musica continued with the 1st movement of *Concerto for two violins* by Vivaldi with Benedict Connery (T) and James Rudge (C06) the soloists. There was some fine playing here and tight instrumental ensemble, as there was in *Elegy* by Elgar and *Molly on the Shore* by Percy Grainger. The performances by College Orchestra marked the debut of Steven Lloyd, the orchestra’s new director who had taken up his position at Ampleforth in September. Previously the Resident Conductor of the Royal Oman Symphony Orchestra, Mr Lloyd had just been appointed Principal Conductor and Artistic Director of the Cairo Symphony Orchestra, Egypt; he will perform approximately 50 programmes with the Cairo Orchestra over the next two years, including concerts in Shanghai and Istanbul. From the College Orchestra’s authoritative opening to Beethoven’s *Coriolan Overture* to the rousing final bars of Sibelius’ *Finlandia* the ensemble proved to be on fine form and there were many delicately shaded moments in Vaughan Williams’ *Fantasia on Greensleeves*; special mention should be made of Robert Duffin (D) for his confident and poised execution of the exposed flute solos in this work. The Big Band has built itself a considerable reputation over the last few years and the concert was brought to a rousing conclusion with works by Duke Ellington, Jerry Gray and Billy Strayhorn.

**SUNDAY 26 MARCH : ABBEY CHURCH : ST JOHN PASSION, JS BACH**

For many years the Schola Cantorum has made an important contribution to the observance of Lent and the Meditations on the final Sunday of the Lent term have been appreciated by many. This year, however, breaking with tradition, a performance was staged of JS Bach’s *St John Passion* with orchestra and soloists. This was a considerable undertaking especially for the youngest singers; note learning began early in the Autumn Term and the style was not particularly easy to grasp but as time went on everyone discovered that there was much to enjoy including some exciting choruses. As with *Messiah* the choir was joined by a strong team of
SATURDAY 27 MAY: EXHIBITION CONCERT: ST ALBAN CENTRE
Dispersing with the rickety staging which had been used previously for SAC concerts, all performances this year took place at floor level 'in the round'. Apart from the audience being closer to the performers, there were other benefits, including greater clarity of orchestral sound, something that has always been a problem at SAC. The programme began with a curious work, Carnival by Karen Street, which had been arranged for ten clarinets by Mike Weare, the group's director. The jaunty, quirky music was an ideal curtain raiser for this festive concert. Apart from the audience being closer to the performers, there were other benefits, including greater clarity of orchestral sound, something that has always been a problem at SAC. The programme began with a curious work, Carnival by Karen Street, which had been arranged for ten clarinets by Mike Weare, the group's director. The jaunty, quirky music was an ideal curtain raiser for this festive concert. Apart from the audience being closer to the performers, there were other benefits, including greater clarity of orchestral sound, something that has always been a problem at SAC. The programme began with a curious work, Carnival by Karen Street, which had been arranged for ten clarinets by Mike Weare, the group's director. The jaunty, quirky music was an ideal curtain raiser for this festive concert. Apart from the audience being closer to the performers, there were other benefits, including greater clarity of orchestral sound, something that has always been a problem at SAC. The programme began with a curious work, Carnival by Karen Street, which had been arranged for ten clarinets by Mike Weare, the group's director. The jaunty, quirky music was an ideal curtain raiser for this festive concert. Apart from the audience being closer to the performers, there were other benefits, including greater clarity of orchestral sound, something that has always been a problem at SAC. The programme began with a curious work, Carnival by Karen Street, which had been arranged for ten clarinets by Mike Weare, the group's director. The jaunty, quirky music was an ideal curtain raiser for this festive concert. Apart from the audience being closer to the performers, there were other benefits, including greater clarity of orchestral sound, something that has always been a problem at SAC. The programme began with a curious work, Carnival by Karen Street, which had been arranged for ten clarinets by Mike Weare, the group's director. The jaunty, quirky music was an ideal curtain raiser for this festive concert. Apart from the audience being closer to the performers, there were other benefits, including greater clarity of orchestral sound, something that has always been a problem at SAC. The programme began with a curious work, Carnival by Karen Street, which had been arranged for ten clarinets by Mike Weare, the group's director. The jaunty, quirky music was an ideal curtain raiser for this festive concert. Apart from the audience being closer to the performers, there were other benefits, including greater clarity of orchestral sound, something that has always been a problem at SAC. The programme began with a curious work, Carnival by Karen Street, which had been arranged for ten clarinets by Mike Weare, the group's director. The jaunty, quirky music was an ideal curtain raiser for this festive concert. Apart from the audience being closer to the performers, there were other benefits, including greater clarity of orchestral sound, something that has always been a problem at SAC. The programme began with a curious work, Carnival by Karen Street, which had been arranged for ten clarinets by Mike Weare, the group's director. The jaunty, quirky music was an ideal curtain raiser for this festive concert. Apart from the audience being closer to the performers, there were other benefits, including greater clarity of orchestral sound, something that has always been a problem at SAC. The programme began with a curious work, Carnival by Karen Street, which had been arranged for ten clarinets by Mike Weare, the group's director. The jaunty, quirky music was an ideal curtain raiser for this festive concert. Apart from the audience being closer to the performers, there were other benefits, including greater clarity of orchestral sound, something that has always been a problem at SAC. The programme began with a curious work, Carnival by Karen Street, which had been arranged for ten clarinets by Mike Weare, the group's director. The jaunty, quirky music was an ideal curtain raiser for this festive concert.
The Band also spent a day in November recording five tracks for a local film about the effects of World War II in the Ryedale community. The film is called "Ryedale, Our Countryside at War," and is shown as part of a new exhibition at the Ryedale Folk Museum in Hutton-le-Hole. The film was premiered at a 1940s style evening at Malton School in December, as many students from their Year 9 produced and took part in the film.

The success of the DVD led to a visit to the Museum by HRH the Duke of York on 17 May 2006 (pictured). Two students from Ampleforth, Ed Thompson (O) and Katie O'Kelly (M) represented the Big Band with some of the Malton School students (who made the film) to meet the Duke and talk about the production and its premiere. The Exhibition about "War Time in Ryedale at the Folk Museum is opening this year in a newly built room, where the DVD is shown on a loop. Copies of the DVD are available from the museum.

The Lent term was quiet in comparison, with only one engagement. This was a concert given by the band at Aysgarth School on the final day of term. This concert was repeated at Bramcote School in early May.

The two major gigs in the Summer Term were at the Art Centre in Helmsley on 11 May, and on Exhibition Friday Night in the Old Gym. The Helmsley event was well received and gave the band a boost for the Exhibition event. Like last year, the Old Gym was transformed into a night club with decorated tables, ambient lighting, and power-point display behind the band. Joy Bon (M) performed a number of songs with the band, and provided support material before the band started playing. Her stage presence, along with Henry Bird (O), who also provided some solo acoustic numbers (dressed as John Belushi from the Blue Brothers) captivated the audience of nearly 200. The success of the evening was due to the performances over nearly two hours, but could not have been the same without others who worked "front-of-stage". Thanks must go to Pippa Dore who spent hours behind the scenes organising the table decorations, the power-point, and ordering for the bar; Suzie Bosan for organising and running the bar like clockwork on the night; and to Pauline Charson who looked after the tickets and for her general support. Final thanks go to the leavers, most of whom are founder members of the band, who have given many hours of their time and talent. They are Ed Thompson (O); Edward and Alex Olley (B); and Rupert Goodway (H).
PIPE BAND

A recent and increasingly popular development is the Ampleforth Highlanders Pipe Band, which grew out of a desire to provide ongoing training for pupils with piping skills. It was the brainchild of two energetic parents in particular, Charles Arbuthnott and Angus Tulloch. With strong support from other parents and from the School, Pipe Major Bryan Robinson of the Tyneside Scottish has given regular classes for the last two years and trained pipers and drummers to a high standard. A notable feature of the band is its uniform, a kilt tartan based on that of the Atholl Highlanders, a sporran in the School colours, belt -plate with the School coat of arms, Glengarry, badge and stockings. This has all been achieved through generous donations which have enabled the twenty strong band to turn out in style. The band now performs regularly at many School events, playing with particular distinction this year at the CCF Inspection and at Exhibition. In addition, the Band travels outside the School to raise funds and to give displays and support to a variety of functions.

Performing at Exhibition

15 October - Participated in a competition at Houghton le Spring, Co. Durham.
18 October - Played at the opening of the Blackden Music Building at SMA.
9 Nov - Piping Demonstration at SMA.
27 January 2006 - Played for the Leeds OTC at their Burns Night celebration.
18 May - CCF Inspection/Guard of Honour.
Exhibition - Demonstration of Piping & Drumming after Mass.
17 June - At a parent's home to raise funds for the charity 'The Lost Chord'.

AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

In September the Ampleforth Singers sang Vivaldi's Gloria and, rather unexpectedly, an arrangement of Molly Malone at the marriage of old Amplefordian Jamie Goodhart and Samantha Fletcher at Masham. In November the Singers joined the Schola Puellarum in presenting a Meditation for Advent in the Abbey Church that included movements from John Rutter's Psalmfest and a performance of Britten's Ceremony of Carols by the Schola. Continuing the Singers' tradition of fundraising in the local community, we sang in March at Stonegrave Minster in aid of keeping this ancient church open. In May we raised over £800 giving a concert at St John's Church, Egglescliffe which featured the choir in its entirety as well as solos and smaller groups such as the Barbershop Quartet.

Performing at the Blackden Building Opening

Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas OSB (Master-in-Charge)
SCHOLA PUELLARUM AND AMPLEFORTH SINGERS TOUR TO DUBLIN
30 MARCH - 2 APRIL 2006

At 8.30am on Wednesday 29 March, the Schola Puellarum and Ampleforth Singers set off for Ireland. Having been in existence for less than two years, it was the first ever tour for the girls' Schola and so understandably there was a certain amount of trepidation.

Barbershop Performance

The next day heralded our first concert, to be held at St Peter's church in Drogheda in aid of the charity Down Syndrome Ireland. After a morning rehearsal we visited the prehistoric monument at Newgrange, which is older than Stonehenge.

Preceding our evening concert, there was a somewhat treacherous and muddy drive to the home of the Leonard family, where we were given a wonderful supper before going on to the concert, which also featured local harpist Niall Murphy. Being our first performance, everybody was naturally a little nervous, but our performance raised over £450 - a success by any standards!

Upon arrival in Dublin we dropped our luggage at Avalon House, the Youth hostel that was to be our base for the next five days, and walked to O'Shea's pub for supper and 'live Irish music'. This in fact turned out to be a man playing *Sweet Home Alabama* on guitar, but the evening was livened up when he broke a string and Ampleforth's very own Barbershop Quartet decided to take over the entertainment.

The next day heralded our first concert, to be held at St Peter's church in Drogheda in aid of the charity Down Syndrome Ireland. After a morning rehearsal we visited the prehistoric monument at Newgrange, which is older than Stonehenge.

Preceding our evening concert, there was a somewhat treacherous and muddy drive to the home of the Leonard family, where we were given a wonderful supper before going on to the concert, which also featured local harpist Niall Murphy. Being our first performance, everybody was naturally a little nervous, but our performance raised over £450 - a success by any standards!

At lunchtime the Schola Puellarum gave a performance of Pergolesi's Stabat Mater at St Teresa's Carmelite Church in Dublin. Six girls had solos - a daunting prospect in such a big church - but there was no sign of nerves and it was another winning performance.

Friday began with a bus tour of Dublin, during which we visited the Papal Cross which was erected in honour of Pope John Paul II's visit in 1979.

The Soloists perform at St Theresa's Church.

Friday began with a bus tour of Dublin, during which we visited the Papal Cross which was erected in honour of Pope John Paul II's visit in 1979.

The Soloists perform at St Theresa's Church.

At lunchtime the Schola Puellarum gave a performance of Pergolesi's Stabat Mater at St Teresa's Carmelite Church in Dublin. Six girls had solos - a daunting prospect in such a big church - but there was no sign of nerves and it was another winning performance.

In the evening we sang Evensong at St Patrick's Church of Ireland Cathedral. The day was concluded with a cinema trip for the younger members at the Savoy Cinema, where Mr Dore's father used to be cinema organist.

Those who had attained an appropriate age took the opportunity to view some of the sites of Dublin and drop in at one or two watering holes frequented in past times by such literary luminaries as James Joyce, WB Yeats and Oscar Wilde.
No trip to Dublin would be complete without a visit to the Guinness Storehouse, which had been anticipated with excitement by all.

Unfortunately, Ireland's strict laws about under-age drinking meant that the opportunity for sampling was rather limited in the seventh storey Gravity Bar, but we suspect that everyone managed to have a taste!

Unfortunately, Ireland's strict laws about under-age drinking meant that the opportunity for sampling was rather limited in the seventh storey Gravity Bar, but we suspect that everyone managed to have a taste!

The boys of the Singers preceded the service with the Lamentations of Jeremiah by Thomas Tallis, and Mass was then celebrated at an extraordinary speed by the Archbishop of Dublin. A late tea followed, before we returned to the cathedral to listen to a concert given by the Palestrina Choir.

Then we went back to O'Shea's pub for supper, where we were joined by Mrs Leonard, Fr Gabriel and Fr Kieran.

On Sunday morning we explored Temple Bar and had lunch at an Italian restaurant, before whisking ourselves off to St Teresa's Carmelite Church to sing Mass.

Our final evening was spent at Taylor's Irish Night, described as 'a highly entertaining performance of live traditional Irish Music, ballads and Irish Dancing'.

When word got round that there was a choir in the building, we were asked to sing something, and, as usual, the Barbershop Quartet piped up with My Fair Lady. However, the girls were not to be outdone and although they weren't absolutely sure that they had totally memorised all of Mendelssohn's Lift Thine Eyes, they pulled it off magnificently to a rapturous reception. The Irish band proclaimed them 'little swallows'!
SCHOLA CANTORUM TOUR TO SANTIAGO DE COMPOSTELA

Thursday 6 July
In true honore'ed fashion, the party assembled in the New Music School. The traditional warm-up rehearsal followed and this was a more laid-back affair than the boys were used to; to have one hour or so to leisurely look through the less well-prepared items for the tour seemed a luxury and far removed from a Friday evening when the rehearsal of music for a whole Mass has to be squeezed into 45 minutes.

Friday 7 July
A most productive rehearsal took place in the auditorium of the hotel—a gloomy room with plush seats, not really apt for music making, but at least it possessed an acoustic which aided the voices at that time of day. After lunch the group made its way to the Las Animas Church where it was to give the evening concert. Rehearsing done with, supper was provided at a local restaurant before returning to the church for the concert. One chorister had forgotten his cassock but at least everyone had music! Perhaps unwisely, the eccentric English choir began its concert at the scheduled hour even though only a handful had turned up. But as time went by the size of the audience grew (and waned — was the performance of Tallis’s Lamentations really that dispiriting?) and the choir received an enthusiastic response from those that lasted the course, one or two even standing in appreciation and demanding an encore from the choir.

Saturday 8 July
In good spirits the choir headed for the Cathedral where it had been allocated a two-hour rehearsal slot. 30 minutes was all that the choirmaster could face but even this was reduced to ten minutes on arrival when the Cathedral contact admitted he had forgotten that there was a public Mass which was about to start. This gave everyone a chance for an early shop and coffee break before a picnic lunch in the local park.

Sunday 9 July
On most Schola trips the choir is confronted by an early start on the Sunday with Mass at 9.30 or 10.00 am. At Santiago, the Cathedral High Mass takes place at 12 noon. A number of pilgrims were flocking into the church when the choir arrived and many visitors had to resort to standing or sitting on the floor for Mass: one even chose to become a member of the choir in order to find a seat; this must be the first time that the Schola had ever enjoyed the presence of a 70-year-old female tenor! Despite the huge numbers attending Mass was concluded in under an hour. The choir sang sections of the Ordinary from Mozart’s Coronation Mass along with a selection of motets and an Alleluia. The homily was shared by the resident priest and Fr. Hugh. Returned to the hotel, lunch was to be the last meal that the choir would have there whilst the splendidly helpful waiters were on duty, and in return for some beer the choir sang a couple of songs. These were particularly enjoyed by pilgrims from Rome.

Monday 10 July
Monday promised to be a long day. A journey from Santiago to Vigo, which passed Pontevedra where we were to sing that evening, was relatively short. A pause on the quayside to collect tickets and grab a coffee set the party in the mood for a trip to the islands; the cruise lasted about half an hour and the boys enjoyed the catamaran experience. On the other side we found an island dedicated to conservation. A limited number of people per day are permitted and no animals can be taken, litter left, plants, flowers, etc, collected. The beaches are beautifully white with fine sand and the water clear but bracingly refreshing. Returning to the mainland, the choir
travelled to Pontevedra and made
the most of a short rehearsal. This
was followed by a short walk to a
Parador where Mrs Dunne, who
had been staying there, generously
gave a supper and drinks party.
It seemed a little incongruous to
us to discover a funeral service
was taking place between the
rehearsal and the concert,
particularly given that the concert
was not beginning until 8.45pm.
However, quite a sizeable
audience turned out and from the
outset were appreciative towards
the choir, deservedly so as they
sang well.

Tuesday 11 July
The last day coincided with the Feast of St Benedict. Mr Carter, Mrs Charnock and
David Pettet made an early morning visit to the Cathedral to follow the pilgrimage
route before the place became overcrowded with tourists. After lunch a coach took
the choir to A Coruña, an industrial city which blended its utilitarian architecture
with remnants of a prettier 19th century sea front. The Abbey Church situated in the
Old Town is a beautiful building sloping gently towards the East End and with an
apse at an angle to the rest of the church; it also had a pleasing acoustic though much
of this was spoilt up by the audience at the evening concert. But there were
problems to overcome before then. Initially the church was locked and the nun who
met us was adamant that the organ could not be used. Finally and rather belatedly,
the priest in charge arrived, he also rather concerned that the church’s organist
would not be happy for the instrument to be used. In some ways this might have
been a blessing in disguise as, once permission had been sought and the instrument
opened, it was found to be clogging and none of the pedals were playable! The
remainder of the organ was dire and it was a major achievement that Mr Dore
managed to coax any meaningful sounds out of it. Clearly the concert had been well
advertised and the choir sang to a full church.

PRIMARY OUTREACH
Over the past two years the Music Department has developed a scheme in
conjunction with the North Yorkshire Music Service to assist with the provision of
choral music in Primary schools within the area. The scheme has resulted in several
concerts being held in the Abbey Church at which three or four different local
Primary Schools are invited to sing on each occasion. The latest was held on 27 June
when children from Nawton, Kirbymoorside and Amotherby joined with the
choristers from St Martin’s Ampleforth.

MASTER CLASSES
A vibrant Master-class series has contributed a great deal to the instrumental
programme of the school this year. International artists, David Quigley (Concert
Pianist), Rosa Campos Fernandez (Principal Clarinet with the Halle Orchestra) and
David Greed (Principal Violin with the Orchestra of Opera North) were
enthusiastically received by our young musicians. The programme of Master-classes
will continue next year.
The Director of Arts, Andrew Carter, has published a ‘flier’: \textit{Arts at Ampleforth: Art, Drama, Music}. An imaginatively new idea for publicising events about to take place, it is reproduced here even though as a ‘flier’ for 2007 it is at odds with the Journal of Arts at Ampleforth Calendar of Events January to July 2007 record for 2005-6. But nothing is ever as tidy as it should be and, as a publication of quality, it deserves recognition. (Ed)

Autumn performances in the Theatre featured two classic works - the Tragedy of Doctor Faustus by Christopher Marlowe and \textit{Hamlet} by William Shakespeare.

In December, the Everest of plays, \textit{Hamlet}, was performed in the Main Theatre to an appreciative audience. An Escher-esque Elsinore loomed large and oppressive over the court of Denmark, dressed in a glamorous style inspired by Hollywood Thirties.

If you would be interested in contributing to the Ampleforth Arts Appeal please contact:
The Development Office,
Ampleforth Abbey and College, York Y062 4ER.
Telephone: 01439 766677 Email: pec@ampleforth.org.uk

FOR FURTHER INFORMATION ABOUT THIS LEAFLET PLEASE CONTACT:
Pauline Charnock, Ampleforth College, York Y062 4ER.
Telephone: 01439 766690 Email: pec@ampleforth.org.uk

FOR DETAILS ABOUT MUSIC, ART AND DRAMA, SCHOLARSHIPS, PLEASE CONTACT:
The Director of Admissions, Ampleforth College, York Y062 4ER.
Telephone: 01439 766663 Email: admissions@ampleforth.org.uk
Welcome! We are continuing the tradition of keeping you informed of what is happening in the arts at Ampleforth by producing the Ampleforth Events brochure which also includes information about performances taking place during the Lent and Summer terms of 2007.

Next year promises a full and exciting agenda, encompassing a wide spectrum of what is offered in the arts. The Lent term will see a new venture and extension of theatrical performance with the production of Ampleforth's first.

The art teachers at Ampleforth are practising artists who bring a diverse range of specialism to the department. The work the students produce reflects this variety of approaches. Drawing is regarded as a key skill for all students and forms an important part of the introductory courses offered to all new students entering the school. Drawing lessons and activities are maintained as students progress into other areas of art, which may include painting, sculpture, photography and ceramics.

The regular life drawing sessions run on Monday and Tuesday evenings are invaluable.

Drawing classes are also taken in the Abbey Church and the school grounds. Students have access to the art department whenever possible so they can improve their work out of lessons.

Photography
High standards are maintained in photography. Traditional black and white dark room photography still forms a key part of the A level Art course. It is also available as an activity. However, the element of digital work has increased. Our view is that the two technologies complement each other. Student work over the years has become increasingly more inventive and imaginative; there is certainly a very contemporary feel to many of the subjects and themes that students explore.

The study of the great classic photographers is still given a high priority; last year's department trip to the Cart;.

Activities
All students are invited to attend the art activities run by the department in Painting, Drawing and Photography. These sessions are also used to produce backdrops and props for theatre productions. Students are currently working on mural decorations for the Matthews Room. There are plans for students and staff to paint further murals in the Chaplaincy and around the school. Fourth form students recently assisted with mask-making for the November production of Doctor Faustus.

History of Art
History of Art as an A level subject has grown increasingly popular over the years with many students taking the subject at University.

Our focus of study in the UVI is the Florentine Renaissance and Painting in Paris in the early 20th Century. This year we have reintroduced the study of Medieval art and architecture for the MVI. There is a fantastic wealth of material in the vicinity and guided tours are planned forYork Minster and Durham Cathedral later in the year. These selected periods are, however, studied within a wide review of Western art and architecture from the Ancient World to the present avant-garde. A trip for U6 to Pisa and Florence takes place each year in the Lent term.

Some brilliant ceramic pots were completed last year; and again some promising three-dimensional ceramic works are in the process of being formed this year.

The art teachers at Ampleforth are practising artists who bring a diverse range of specialism to the department. The work the students produce reflects this variety of approaches. Drawing is regarded as a key skill for all students and forms an important part of the introductory courses offered to all new students entering the school. Drawing lessons and activities are maintained as students progress into other areas of art, which may include painting, sculpture, photography and ceramics.

The regular life drawing sessions run on Monday and Tuesday evenings are invaluable.

Drawing classes are also taken in the Abbey Church and the school grounds. Students have access to the art department whenever possible so they can improve their work out of lessons.

Photography
High standards are maintained in photography. Traditional black and white dark room photography still forms a key part of the A level Art course. It is also available as an activity. However, the element of digital work has increased. Our view is that the two technologies complement each other. Student work over the years has become increasingly more inventive and imaginative; there is certainly a very contemporary feel to many of the subjects and themes that students explore.

The study of the great classic photographers is still given a high priority; last year's department trip to the Cart;.

Activities
All students are invited to attend the art activities run by the department in Painting, Drawing and Photography. These sessions are also used to produce backdrops and props for theatre productions. Students are currently working on mural decorations for the Matthews Room. There are plans for students and staff to paint further murals in the Chaplaincy and around the school. Fourth form students recently assisted with mask-making for the November production of Doctor Faustus.

Some brilliant ceramic pots were completed last year; and again some promising three-dimensional ceramic works are in the process of being formed this year.

The study of the great classic photographers is still given a high priority; last year's department trip to the Cart;.

Activities
All students are invited to attend the art activities run by the department in Painting, Drawing and Photography. These sessions are also used to produce backdrops and props for theatre productions. Students are currently working on mural decorations for the Matthews Room. There are plans for students and staff to paint further murals in the Chaplaincy and around the school. Fourth form students recently assisted with mask-making for the November production of Doctor Faustus.
BACH’S ST JOHN PASSION

The heart of Bach’s great Baroque Passions lie in the themes of Catholic liturgies of Good Friday and Holy Saturday. Designed to draw listeners closer to the essence of Christ’s sacrifice, Bach tells the story through the words of the Gospel, and through music, giving space for reflection, allowing the spiritual meaning of these events to penetrate deep into the listener’s heart.

Central to the Passion according to Saint John is theactus scenae; this is the scene in which the combined choirs of Ampleforth and Saint Martin will dramatise the events and sing the passion chorales of Bach’s imperial setting.

Bach unfolds the story of Christ’s trial and crucifixion.

DIARY OF EVENTS 2007

January

Sun 21 Jan Informal Concert 11.30 New Music School
Tues 23 Jan Big Band Concert 7.00 Malms School

February

Thur 1 Feb Brass Masterclass with Murray Greig Principal Trumpeter with Opera North All Day New Music School
Sun 4 Feb Informal Concert 11.30 New Music School
Thur 22 Feb Vocal Workshop with Anita Morrison (Voice coach at Westminster Cathedral Choir School and Eton) All Day New Music School
Tues 27 Feb African Drumming Day New Music School
Fri 8-14 Feb History of Art Trip to Pisa and Florence

March

Sun 4 Mar Informal Concert 11.30 New Music School
Thur 15 Mar Fiddler on the Roof 7.00 Main Theatre
Fri 16 Mar Fiddler on the Roof 7.00 Main Theatre
Sat 17 Mar Fiddler on the Roof 7.00 Main Theatre
Sun 25 Mar St John Passion - J S Bach 7.30 Abbey Church

26 Mar – 2 April Schola Puerorum Tour to Bordeaux (details will be available on the website www.ampleforth.org.uk)
ACT: FORTHCOMING PRODUCTIONS

FIDDLER ON THE ROOF

The 15th March will see musical theatre come to Ampleforth in the form of Bock, Sheldon and Harnick’s ‘Fiddler on the Roof’. Originally voted by Jerome Robbins as the show he most wanted to direct, the show became a star of Terrence McNally’s production. The musical tells the story of the life of a poor Jewish man in turn of the century Russia. The production consists of two acts with memorable scenes such as ‘If I were a rich man’, ‘Sunrise, Sunset’ and a mixture of the comic and the musical. This production is performed with the kind permission of Josef Weinberger Ltd.

THE MATCHMAKER

The 2007 Exhibition Play will be Thornton Wilder’s ‘The Matchmaker’, (the play on which the perennially popular musical ‘Hello Dolly’ is based). Dolly Levi is going to marry the irascible merchant Horace Vandergelder - he just doesn’t know it yet. A woman who ‘arranges things’, this very merry widow sorts out an eloping couple, two sisters seeking adventure in New York and her friend Irene’s loneliness, en route to getting married. A witty romantic farce, ‘The Matchmaker’ reminds us all about what it means to be a member of the human race.

The Lent term will also see a History of Art trip to York Minster.

May

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Venue</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Thur 24</td>
<td>The Matchmaker - Thornton Wilder</td>
<td>7.00</td>
<td>Main Theatre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fri 25</td>
<td>The Matchmaker - Thornton Wilder</td>
<td>7.00</td>
<td>Main Theatre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sat 26</td>
<td>The Matchmaker - Thornton Wilder</td>
<td>5.00</td>
<td>Main Theatre</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

EXHIBITION WEEKEND

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Production</th>
<th>Time</th>
<th>Venue</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fri 25</td>
<td>The Matchmaker - Thornton Wilder</td>
<td>7.00</td>
<td>Main Theatre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sat 26</td>
<td>The Matchmaker - Thornton Wilder</td>
<td>5.00</td>
<td>Main Theatre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Orchestral Concert</td>
<td>8.00</td>
<td>St Alban Centre</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

July

Schola Cantorum tour to Montenegro details will be available on the website www.ampleforth.org.uk

During Term time Choirs sing in the Abbey Church at the following times:

- Every Thursday at 7.30 pm: The Girls’ Choir of St Martin’s Ampleforth
- Every Friday at 5.45 pm: Schola Puellarum
- Every Friday at 8.30 pm: Schola Mass - The Schola Cantorum
- Every Sunday at 10.00 am: Mass - The Schola Cantorum

The Summer Term will also see the following visits undertaken by the Art Department: Edinburgh National Galleries, Yorkshire Sculpture Park and include a student drawing day at York Minster.

Regrettably play performances and school concerts are not open to members of the general public.

*Tickets for the St John Passion can be booked by contacting Claire Evans, Development Office, Ampleforth College, York Y062 3EA.
Telephone: 01439 766777
Email: cce@ampleforth.org.uk

A new CD entitled ‘A Life in Minstrelsy: Sacred and Secular Music from Ampleforth’ is now available from the Abbey Bookshop.
Telephone: 01439 766778
Email: bookshop@ampleforth.org.uk
Four major plays were performed with large and talented casts consisting of both old and new faces.

The year started in the Downstairs Theatre with Jean Anouilh’s Becket directed by Miss Jacqueline Sutcliffe, ably assisted by Vaughan Phillips (T). Alexander Kinsky (T) as Becket, Henry II’s troublesome Archbishop of Canterbury, brought an emotional intensity to the role which was impressive. Edward Fallon (C) as the passionate and petulant Henry II provided the ideal foil. The leading actors were well supported by a large cast of 21 students, all of whom deserve credit for their performances. However, particular mention should be made of two newcomers: Laura Criddle (A) made an impressive debut on stage as the Queen Mother Eleanor and Thomas Holcroft (E/W) won the hearts of the audience as the little monk.

The Winter Term closed with a formidable cast of leading players. The directors, Mr Jack Murphy and Miss Helen Thomson, imaginatively chose to reflect the darker side of the play by setting it in the American Deep South in the post-Civil War era with a beautiful, white ‘Gone with the Wind’ style house dominating the stage. Conrad Bird’s (O) Feste was a watchful, ubiquitous presence throughout the play and the quality of his understated performance was such that the audience never questioned why he was always there but accepted that he was, in some way, controlling events. Alice Pearson (A) as Olivia and Matthew Lovat (H) as Orsino were excellent at portraying two wounded but rather self-indulgent romantics restored to life by white ‘Gone with the Wind’ style house dominating the stage. Conrad Bird’s (O) Feste was a watchful, ubiquitous presence throughout the play and the quality of his understated performance was such that the audience never questioned why he was always there but accepted that he was, in some way, controlling events. Alice Pearson (A) as Olivia and Matthew Lovat (H) as Orsino were excellent at portraying two wounded but rather self-indulgent romantics restored to life by

The two leading actors, Ed Fallon and Alex Kinsky

and Miss Helen Thomson, imaginatively chose to reflect the darker side of the play by setting it in the American Deep South in the post-Civil War era with a beautiful, white ‘Gone with the Wind’ style house dominating the stage. Conrad Bird’s (O) Feste was a watchful, ubiquitous presence throughout the play and the quality of his understated performance was such that the audience never questioned why he was always there but accepted that he was, in some way, controlling events. Alice Pearson (A) as Olivia and Matthew Lovat (H) as Orsino were excellent at portraying two wounded but rather self-indulgent romantics restored to life by

The two leading actors, Ed Fallon and Alex Kinsky

and Miss Helen Thomson, imaginatively chose to reflect the darker side of the play by setting it in the American Deep South in the post-Civil War era with a beautiful, white ‘Gone with the Wind’ style house dominating the stage. Conrad Bird’s (O) Feste was a watchful, ubiquitous presence throughout the play and the quality of his understated performance was such that the audience never questioned why he was always there but accepted that he was, in some way, controlling events. Alice Pearson (A) as Olivia and Matthew Lovat (H) as Orsino were excellent at portraying two wounded but rather self-indulgent romantics restored to life by
Hernia, the love interest of the two sparring rivals Demetrius and Lysander, played with gusto by Hugh Ainscough (H) and Francesco Palazzo (EW). As ever with this play, the limelight was stolen by the Rude Mechanicals. Archie Cookson’s (T) Bottom was a joy to watch and Richard Leeming’s (H) Lion brought tears to everyone’s eyes. Apologies for not mentioning individually the remaining fourteen cast members who all performed to make a marvellous ensemble, who provided entertainment enjoyed by an appreciative exhibition audience.

The two groups: The Hush and Crimson prepare for the Face-Faw Rock Concert on 13 May 2006: William Marriott (J), Cameron Spence (O) and Edward Thompson (O) - the compere of the concert were Mark Pacitti (EW) and Archie Reid (EW), and chief organiser and co-ordinator was George Fisher-Brueckholes (D).

FACE-FAW

Friendship and Aid to Central and Eastern Europe – Friendship and Aid for the World (Face-Faw) supports projects in Eastern Europe, Nepal, Thailand, Uganda, Tanzania, Zanzibar, Chile, Peru and the United Kingdom. Overseas projects supported include:

- helping orphans in Romania
- the poor and refugees in Bosnia-Herzegovina
- assisting at San Lorenzo, a school and community centre in the shanty town area of the Manquehue Movement in Santiago, Chile
- assisting a blind rehabilitation centre in Tanzania
- helping street children in Columbia

Face-Faw also supports other projects in the United Kingdom, including organising a holiday for young people with disabilities at Ampleforth in July each year.

In the period from September 2005 to August 2006 funds raised totalled just over £25,000. [In the three years from September 2002 to July 2005 approximately £57,000 was raised to help Face-Faw projects by a series of events and by the generosity of students, parents and Old Amplefordians: £18,000 in 2002-2003, £37,000 in 2003-2004, £22,000 in 2004-2005.]

In 2005-2006 funds were raised by a variety of events. In the Rock Concert on 13 May 2006, two groups played: The Hush (Julian Breminckneyer (EW), John Flynn (J), Cameron Spence (O) and Edward Thompson (O)) and Crimson (William Marriott (J), Jack Nunn (O), Edward Thompson (O) and William Shepherd (O) - the compere of the concert were Mark Pacitti (EW) and Archie Reid (EW), and chief organiser and co-ordinator was George Fisher-Brueckholes (D).
There were four Fast Days, a 5-A-side Football Competition (George Bull (H) and Henry Doyle (H)), second hand music sales (Mrs Morgan), two second-hand clothes sales and cakes (Mrs Olley), the marketing of tee shirts (Edward Scrope (O) and George Baker Baker (O)), the sale of Ampleforth prints and other products in the Main Hall after Sunday Mass (Ashley Etchells-Butler (C), Stanis Kuderski (C), Wayne Mak (C), Tom Moon (C), The Sedbergh Guessing Game, the Insider - Outsider rugby match (Quentin Macfarlane (EW) and William Moore (O)), the marketing of boxer shorts (Michael Bommers (T)). Louis Wallace (C) did presentations on 4 October 2005 and 26 May 2006 on climbing The Matterhorn.

In addition, £5,000 was raised by the students helping with the Special Needs Holiday, as explained in the note below.

Theatrical Theatrics Production, a theatre company of recent Amplefordians who perform at the Edinburgh Festival, contributed £4,500 from their 2005 production, and are again supporting Face-Faw in their 2006 production (Richard Flynn (O04), Lucy Dollard (A02), Alasdair Blackwell (D04), Ben Dollard (D04), Will Dollard (O04), Mike Edwards (H04), Alice Robinson (A04), Dave Lydon (J04), Beilby Forbes Adams (D), Matt Ramsden (C), Patrick Teague (T), Harry Gibson (T) and Ed Holcroft (EW)).

Beilby Forbes Adam (D05) and Duncan Phillips (D05) cycled 1099 kilometres from Ampleforth to Lambpringe in Germany and then Dieulouard in France between 27 March 2006 and 11 April 2006, raising over £8,000 (£5,363 of this was included in the previous years' figures) for orphanages in Romania.

Face-Faw received support from parents and from Old Amplefordians, including notably generous gifts. James Jeffrey (C97) ran a marathon at his unit in Iraq on 1 April 2006, raising £2,000 for a monastery and school in Ethiopia – these funds were taken there by Fr Prior [Fr Colin Ballett] in late August 2006. Thomas Marks (O02) walked 500 miles from Rouen to Santiago de Compostela in 2005.

Through Face-Faw Gap Year projects are available in Thailand, India, Poland, the Czech Republic, Hungary, Romania, Croatia, Bosnia Herzegovina, Ethiopia, Tanzania, West Africa and Chile – some involving directly linked projects and others which might be arranged and are monitored in part by Mr Dunne. In 2006, Michael Cumming-Bruce (O04), Harry Gibson (T05), Julian Muller (H05), Victoria Palazzo (A05), Thomas Sommer (T04), Luke Sunner (J09) and Henry Van Der Does De Willebois (J05) worked with the Missionaries of Charity [sisters of Mother Teresa] in Ethiopia, Charlie Barnes (O05), and Fred Wryley-Birch (O06) were in Santiago, Chile with the Manquehue Movement from March to September 2006. Elizabeth Fallon (A05), Christian McAleeman (H05) and Dylan Rich (C05) were in a remote village called Phabon in Thailand helping in a school from January to March 2006.

Beilby Forbes Adam and Duncan Phillips prepare to undertake their fundraising.
third face-to-face special needs holiday 2 to 7 july 2006
the third special needs holiday proved to be both popular and successful. students
with learning, emotional and physical disabilities from the shepherd school in
nottingham spent five days at ampleforth in july 2006 with pupils from the middle
sixth.
the planning started in september 2005. in order for it to take place students
needed to raise five thousand pounds. the generosity of parents, students and friends
was admirable and success was achieved through a range of events and activities.
the students had already met the participants from nottingham because they
were invited to spend a day at the shepherd school during the lent term. for many
of our students it was a surprise to see the individual needs of the students. for most
of them it gave them even more enthusiasm to make the holiday a success especially
as most of the students come from deprived backgrounds and never have a holiday.
on 2 july 2006 the experience began. ampleforth students welcomed their
friends and helped them settle into their home for the five days. the first evening was
spent at the local pub. friendships developed quickly and students began to enjoy
the occasion.
a local theme park, flamingoland, provided the entertainment on the first full
day. each guest had two of our students looking after them and many groups paired
up with others so that they could enjoy as much as possible whilst still allowing them
to look after their new friends.
the second day was more leisurely. the morning was spent swimming at the st
alban centre. after lunch the group departed for headingley where we had tickets
for a twenty 20 cricket match between yorkshire phoenix and nottinghamshire
outlaws. this was clearly organised for the benefit of fr edwin! it was a lovely

after breakfast on the thursday morning [6 july 2006] the party headed off to hull
where we spent the morning shopping and the afternoon at the deep, a famous and
fabulous aquarium with a range of temperate and tropical fish. an interactive display
provided information on the history of the sea and its creatures in an interesting and
innovative way. that evening, the last night, a party had been organised in the sports
centre with a barbecue and bouncy castle. it was an enjoyable evening which
continued back at alban roe house where we sang songs, danced and celebrated
the success of the week into the early hours.
the week came to an end on friday with the celebration of mass in the abbey
center with the monastic community which gave us a chance to exchange tokens
of our friendship and to pray for each other.
after lunch it was time to say goodbye. this was an emotional time for the
ampleforth students who began to realise how much they had gained from the
experience and how much they had also given. it was also a moment when the staff
involved felt proud. the ampleforth students had acted as true ambassadors in
accordance with the benedictine ethos of the school, showing hospitality and
friendship. the staff and students involved with the project were: jessica airey (a),
charlie bowes-lyon (ew), joe cawley (t), kate chambers (a), jack collins (ew),
ben connedy (t), anna cox (m), laura criddle (a), hugo delamere (ew), lottie
derry-evans (a), erris de stacpoole (m), james heymon (j), william marriott (j),
james morrison (o), charlie mils (ew), hugo philips (t), annelika smith (a),
charlie sparrow (ew), rupert vidovich (j), ben vines (ew) and laura willis (a)
with miss laura bolton, miss suzanne mulligan and fr edwin cook.
fr edwin cook, osb
Extract from a letter dated 10 July 2006, from Patricia Lewis, Assistant Headteacher at the Shepherd School. "At our school, as in most others, the "Every Child Matters" agenda is very much at the forefront of our work, with its five tenets of Be Healthy, Stay Safe, Enjoy and Achieve, Make a Positive Contribution and Achieve Economic Well-Being. The Ampleforth Shepherd Experience, which must be unique, embodies these tenets in a truly creative and dynamic way – experiences such as these have a real impact on our students' health, sense of achievement and self-esteem, and it is only when these are in place that they can self-advocate to try to achieve the life they want to lead. It would be really nice to think that, as you go out into the wider society on your many different paths, the Ampleforth students could perhaps see yourselves as peer advocates for these young adults with disabilities."

**COMBINED CADET FORCE**

At the beginning of the autumn term, the officers were Lieutenant Colonel VF McLean (Commanding Officer), Captain BJ Anglim (Officer Commanding 2nd Year), 2nd Lieutenant C Olley (Officer Commanding 1st Year), and 2nd Lieutenant O Peck (Army). Flight Lieutenant JP Ridge (Officer Commanding Royal Air Force Section), and Warrant Officer Class 1 (Sergeant Major Instructor) T Reece. The School Staff Instructor. The Army section contained 109 cadets (distributed across the years as follows: first – 42, second – 27, third – 20, fourth – 10, fifth – 10. The Royal Air Force section had 10 cadets.

The first year cadets under Under Officers Albert Anthonjee, Robert Costelloe (D), Colour Sergeant Louisa Laing (M), William Cumming-Brice (C) assisted by Sergeant McCarthy 9 Cadet Training Team, 2Lt C Olley and O Peck did their basic training (GP Rifle, map reading, orienteering and fieldcraft). They also fired the No. 8 Rifle (.22).

The second year under Under Officers George Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), and Bertie Weston-Davies (J), commanded by Captain Anglim, trained for the Irish Guards Cup. The sections spent much of the time learning section battle drills, and patrolling skills, culminating in a recce and fighting patrol on the Army Training Estate at Sennybridge. These cadets also took part in a section march and shoot competition.

The third year participated in a Cadre Course (Potential Lance Corporals) run by SMIT Reece. The BTEC First Diploma in Public Services equal to 4 GCSEs at A* to C level was introduced. In order to achieve the BTEC Diploma cadets must be over 16 and must successfully complete the requirements of the course syllabus, a number of which are in addition to their regular Cadet Activities. Congratulations go to the Shooting team who swept the board at the Brigade Skill at Arms meeting and the Colts Canter team for winning the competition.

The Lent term commenced with a presentation to the Contingent by the Infantry Presentation Team. Captain, Guy Neale Royal Welsh Fusiliers, and Sergeant Whisker of the Black Watch gave the cadets a good insight into today's Infantry. We then directed out training towards the Field Day. First year cadets were busy in the school grounds orienteering, firing the Cadet Rifle and the Light Support Weapon (machine gun) and using the mobile climbing wall. Just before lunch, a Gazelle helicopter from the Army Air Corps Middle Wallop arrived. It was piloted by Captain James Barr, AAC who gave the cadets a short safety presentation. Each first year cadet was then given a ten minute familiarisation flight. The Second year cadets visited the Queen's Royal Lancers at Catterick. Under Major Charlie Ball the cadets had the opportunity to command various Armoured Fighting Vehicles used by the Regiment including Spartan and other CVRT vehicles. They were also introduced to the latest small arms and surveillance equipment in use today with the British Army. The Third year cadets at the culmination of their cadre course took part in a 24 hour tactical exercise organised by Captain Dominic Nicholas (H96) of the Infantry Training Centre Catterick. The cadets dealt favourably with this and gained a basic knowledge of the responsibilities of command.

The Fourth year cadets spent a day at the Infantry Training Centre Catterick. Captain Ollie Doherty, Irish Guards and his staff put the cadets through their paces over the Obstacle and an icy Steeplechase course. They also used the Dismounted Close Combat Trainer, a laser based shooting simulator and fired at both single and multiple attack targets in which they had to distinguish between friendly and enemy targets.
An unusual request came from Christoph Warrack (W92). He asked for five senior cadets to take part in a TV film (The Survivor) he was making in the Helmsley area. The cadets were dressed in uniforms of the 1950s (kindly provided by the theatre department) and carrying the appropriate weapons of the time. Although it was a long day they had great fun in driving a 1950s Rolls Royce in a fast get away scene to being strangled by madmen! Albert Arbuthnott, Robert Costelloe, George Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), William Cumming Bruce (O), and Bertie Weston-Davies (J) were the budding young actors.

Air Commodore DI Harrison BSc, FRaeS, Commandant Air Cadets carried out the Annual Inspection of the Contingent on Thursday 18 May. The Air Commodore was received by a Guard of Honour under the command of Under Officer Bertie Weston-Davies (J), with Corporal Jean-Sixte de Muyser Lantwyck (EW) as the Right Guide, supported by the Highland Pipe Band and a flypast of Tucano aircraft from RAF Linton-on-Ouse, courtesy of Air Vice Marshal JM Ponsonby OBE. The Guard of Honour who trained during their morning break rose to the occasion and looked both smart and professional. The Pipe Band, boosted by a few adults was in fine form and got the day off to a stirring start with some rousing Scottish and Irish tunes. In the afternoon Air Commodore Harrison viewed command tasks, defence shoot, close target recce (second year) and a platoon attack (third and fourth year NICO’s) with

Under Officer George Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D) acting as Platoon Commander. In addition he watched the culmination of the first year competition consisting of a stretcher race, a series of command tasks and a general knowledge test.

At the prize giving Under Officer Leni Wallace (C) received the Nulli Secundus Cup (Best Cadet) and the David Eden Cup (Best Cadet in the RAF section), Under Officer George Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D), the Royal Irish Fusilier's Cup (Best Cadet in the Army section), Lance Corporal David Pettit (J) the Armour Memorial Trophy, Lance Corporal William Brazier (EW) the Green Howard's Trophy, and Corporal George Bull (H) the Irish Guards Cup. Lieutenant Colonel McLean presented Air Commodore Harrison with a framed print of the school grounds as a memento of his visit. In his address Air Commodore Harrison was generous in his praise and it was clear that both the cadets and the level of training they received had impressed him. The day was a success, thanks to the Officers, members of Leeds University Officers Training Corps (Commanded by Lieutenant Colonel EJFV Melotte MBE Irish Guards (O84), 9 Cadet Training Team, SMIT Reece, RQMS, Pipe Major B Robinson and, of course the cadets, pipers and drummers who showed such enthusiasm.

Training continued for those not involved in state examinations. The first year cadets participated in a weekend introduction to Self Reliance on the Strensall training area under SMIT Reece, 2nd Lieutenants C Olley and O Peck. Forty cadets spent a day at the Army Exhibition for Schools at Catterick. The arena hosted a display by the Royal Artillery Motor Cycle Display team and an infantry attack from vehicles. We were visited by Colonel S Davies MBE the Chief of Staff Headquarters 2 Division, he was accompanied by Colonel T Wilson Colonel Cadets 15 (North East Brigade) and by Major Neil Unsworth Chief of Staff 15 (North East Brigade).
We are grateful to Major General Euan Loudon CBE, FCMI General Officer Commanding the 2nd Division who judged the Nulli Secundus Competition, together with Major Dan Wilkinson Irish Guards, Captain Fergus Luckyn-Malone Royal Highland Fusiliers (A93), and Captain Alistair Hempsell Argyle and Sutherland Highlander's.

Congratulations go to Sergeant's Edward Scrope (O) and Christopher Connolly (H) on being awarded Sixth Form Army Scholarships. To Under Officer Louis Wallace (C), Sergeants Edward Scrope (O), Christopher Connolly (H), and Antoine Lamarche (D), who took part in the CCF Regional First Aid Competitions; they were successful and now go forward to the National CCF/ACF First Aid Championships at the Royal Military Academy Sandhurst on Saturday 7 October. Further congratulations are extended to Under Officer Louis Wallace (C) for taking part in a Parachute Course and to members of the shooting team for their fine achievements at Bisley.

**CCF GERMANY CAMP – 2005**

On Thursday 7 July fifteen cadets under Lieutenant Colonel McLean and Captain Anglim set off to spend a week with the Royal Dragoon Guards in Muenster, little did they know how eventful the day was going to be. As they approached King's Cross station at 09.45 am the train stopped abruptly. Passengers were told there had been an incident at the station and that the train would be returning to York, but passengers could alight from the train at Peterborough if they wished. The decision was taken by the Colonel that the group would try and get to London Heathrow from Peterborough. After many telephone calls a coach was hired for the remaining journey and the group arrived at Heathrow at 6.00 pm when the staff of British Airways managed to get the party on the last flight to Dusseldorf. On arrival the party were met by Lieutenant Simon Watson and then moved by mini buses to York barracks where the group were to be accommodated. On arrival at midnight the cooks were waiting and produced the traditional army supper, (chips pie and beans) which was appreciated by a tired and hungry party.

After a late reveille the first morning was spent drawing kit and equipment and being briefed on Exercise DRAGOON CADET. The exercise took place on the Dorfaus training area outside Muenster. The exercise covered harbour drills, patrol bases, living in the field, patrolling skills, and a night navigation exercise. Saturday afternoon was spent moving back to Muenster and cleaning all the exercise kit. Sunday morning the group attended Mass in the Garrison Church followed by a trip to an open-air swimming pool in Hiltrup.

On Monday the party visited the Precision, Gunnery and Training Equipment Wing where they were introduced to the armoured vehicles and used the simulators. The afternoon was spent on the tank park being introduced to the Challenger 2 tank.

Tuesday was spent visiting Wewelsberg Castle the home of the S.S. from 1933 to 1945, a place of cult and terror. The visit had a sobering effect. At night the cadets visited the Officers’ Mess for various presentations by the officers and also attended a barbecue. Wednesday morning was the highlight of the week when the cadets had an opportunity to ride in the Challenger tanks while in the afternoon there was an opportunity to visit the city of Muenster.

We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Jonny Cray for allowing us to visit his Regiment at a busy time for the Platoon.

VFP McLean
SHOOTING

The shooting season started with the appointment of a new Captain and Vice Captain of shooting.

School Captain of Shooting

Louis Wallace (C)

School Vice Captain of Shooting

Louisa Laing (M06)

SMALL BORE SHOOTING

The first competition was the Green Howards' 'Country Life' Small Bore Competition, which was competed for by 31 teams countrywide. Ampleforth's 1st and 2nd eights were placed 3rd and 11th overall with scores of 905 and 813 respectively. George Fitzherbert-Brockholes (D06) and Bertie Weston-Davies (J06) described the Landscape Target.

The Stewart Cup was presented to Edward Noble (C) for achieving the highest individual score out of the two eights.

The Father and Son/Daughter .22 Competition took place during Exhibition with 41 teams taking part. The winning trophy was won by Mr T. Laing and his daughter Louisa Laing (M06).

Inter-House Competitions

The Autumn term Inter-House Small Bore Competition was won by St. Hugh's who received the Pitel Cup. Individual honours went to 1st Archie Leeming (H06), 2nd Charlie Bowes-Lyon (EW) and 3rd Clemens Reutter (006).

The Lent term Inter-House Small Bore Competition was won by St Dunstan's who received the Hardy Cup. Individual honours went to 1st Edward Noble (C), 2nd Archie Leeming (H06) and 3rd Tom Bromet (D06).

The First Year Shooting Competition was won by John Clarke (EW), who received the Johnson Ferguson trophy with Kester Schneider (O) placed second and Lucy Toomey (M06) placed third. 34 students took part.

The winning Lent term team from St Dunstan's.
L to R: Tom Bromet, Antoine Lamarche, Octavian Pliat, Henry Davis
The Summer Term Inter-House Full Bore Competition was won by St Cuthbert's who received the winning trophy. Individual honours went to 1st Sacha Pace (C), 2nd Louisa Laing (M) and 3rd Stanislas de la Rochefoucauld (C).

Full Bore Shooting
Our full bore season started with our annual training pilgrimage to Stoney Castle Ranges with Lt Col Vic McLean, Flt Lt John Ridge and WO1 Tony Reece taking twelve students. During the camp, students were both taught and practised in the intricacies of hitting a target the size of a dinner plate at 300, 500 and 600m. Throughout the training package the team was assisted by the expert coaching of Richard Heathcote (02), who is presently shooting for the Great Britain under 25 team. Whilst undergoing the training the following students passed their Advanced Target Rifle Skills course.

The team at Stoney Castle Ranges
Back row left to right: Jonathan Lloyd-Jones (T), Jean-Sixte de Meyzer Lanuyck (EW), Antoine Lameicket (D), Richard Heathcote (02), Louis Wallace (C), Oliver Cardozo (O). Front Row left to right: Freddie Killander (D), Tom Kendall (D), Ben Vines (EW), Lucy Toomey (M06), Edward Scrope (O), Edward Noble (C), Sacha Pace (C).
Bisley

The Central Schools Meeting took place at Bisley in hot and windy conditions with the team using both the Cadet GP 5.56mm and the Cadet L85 A2 Target Rifles in 7.62mm.

The team was: Louis Wallace (C) — Team Captain, Louisa Laing (M06) — Vice Captain, Ben Vines (EW), Antoine Lamarche (D), Jean-Sixte de Muyser Lantwyck (EW), Edward Scrope (O), Sacha Pace (C), Chris Connolly (H), Freddie Killander (D), Tom Kendall (D).

Cadets achieved the following results:

**The Cadet Champion at Arms:**
1st and Gold Medal — Jean-Sixte de Muyser Lantwyck

**The School Snap Shooting Trophy:**
1st and six Gold Medals — Ampleforth College

**The Marlborough Cup:**
3rd and Bronze Medal — Jean-Sixte de Muyser Lantwyck

**Wellington:**
26th and Silver Spoon — Antoine Lamarche

**Iveage:**
37th and Silver Spoon — Antoine Lamarche

**Schools 100:**
45th — Antoine Lamarche

**Financial Times (462 Cadets took part):**
2nd and Silver Medal — Jean-Sixte de Muyser Lantwyck
4th — Louis Wallace
5th — Antoine Lamarche
13th — Chris Connolly
25th — Ben Vines
32nd — Louisa Laing

**The Royal Regiment of Fusiliers Challenge Cup:**
3rd — Ampleforth College

**Cadet Rifle Aggregate:**
38th — Antoine Lamarche
84th — Jean-Sixte de Muyser Lantwyck

**The Ashburton Aggregate and the Stourton Cup:**
Antoine Lamarche

**The North of England Trophy:**
2nd — Ampleforth College

**The Spencer-Mellish:**
12th — Antoine Lamarche

**Schools Aggregate:**
3rd — Ampleforth College

**Cadet Grand Aggregate:**
26th — Antoine Lamarche

**The Under 16 Bisley Cup:**
Tom Kendall

**Ashburton:**
24th — Ampleforth College
RAF SECTION

The RAF section continued to follow its programme of classroom and outdoor training, its ranks swelled slightly by the influx of cadets who, as they were few in number, were able to enjoy regular trips to RAF Leeming and RAF Linton-on-Ouse for powered flying and gliding, respectively. Under the able leadership of senior cadet L. Wallace (C), supported by NCOs E. Tate (EW) and H. Wilson (M), cadets learned the rudiments of first aid, map-reading and were trained to fire the full-bore cadet rifle on the school's 25m range.

The Lent Term Field Day presented the opportunity for a station visit to RAF Linton-on-Ouse, where cadets followed a full programme of activities and visits which were intended to give a flavour of RAF life and training. The action packed day proved a sure fire hit with our potential Top Guns, and began with a bustling motivational session in the station's gym with youth activities officer Flt Lt Matt Clark. Fully warmed up and raring to go the cadets moved on to the maintenance hangars for a close up look at some of the bases 70 Tucanos — in common with all visitors to the base, everyone refused to leave until they had their photo taken whilst sitting in a cockpit! Following a guided tour of a serviceable aircraft, the cadets were very engaged when shown a Tucano undergoing a major service. Having expressed an interest in the RAF's illustrious past, the cadets ended their day with an interactive history lesson in Linton's highly acclaimed memorial room.

During the summer term we were fortunate to be able to offer a varied programme, which included an emphasis on leadership training. A series of leadership tasks was planned by the Senior Cadet and presented as the section activity during the annual inspection, during which the team spirit and general enthusiasm of the cadets attracted formal comment. Perhaps this was one of the best years for the section, culminating in the winning of the Nulli Secundus Cup (best cadet in the Contingent) by the Senior Cadet, Under Officer L. Wallace. This is exceptional in a Contingent in which the majority of cadets belong to the Army Section.

DUKE OF EDINBURGH AWARD

The Duke of Edinburgh Award has continued to flourish with record numbers. At Gold level 19 participants will complete the award in 2006. Those involved have spent two years working towards this substantial achievement. As well as undertaking the various sections of the award at Gold level a residential course is an additional requirement. Congratulations to the following:

Ewen Christie (H06), Joanna Coghlan (M06), Louis Cozon (H06), Dominic de Says (T05), Mateo Domecq (J06), Rupert Goodway (H06), James Harshbrough (D06), Sam Harvey (T06), Joseph Keogh (EW05), Dominic King (T06), Archie Leeming (H06), Matthew Lovat (H06), Ronald Mak (T06), Chris Maw (T06), Edward Olley (G06), Anna Pettilor (M06), Ed Thompson (O06), Ben Thurman (O06), Kenneth Yiu (J06)
In September 2006 15 pupils embarked upon Gold and more than 50 registered to take part at Bronze level.

Start of Gold Route at Dalwhinnie

Summit of Seafell, Gold Training

The finish of Gold training at Fortingall

Bilsdale — Summer 2006

Heading towards ‘the moor’ — Bilsdale Summer 2006
Staff include Mr M Barras (Expeditions) and Mr B Gillespie (Community Service). Dr R Warren continues to support expedition training and assessment.

The Duke of Edinburgh Award says farewell to Miss D Ennis, and wishes her all the best in her new post at Uppingham. Over the past three years Miss Ennis has made an enormous contribution to expedition training and assessment and will be missed.

Community Service continues to evolve. The emphasis will now be on participants establishing their own placement during the holidays. This will enhance the sense of ownership for those involved and provide additional opportunities to become involved in local community projects etc.

Marc-Philip Breninkmeyer (EW)

... the finish!

Enjoying fieldwork on the North York Moors.
The Fourth Form undertook River fieldwork on the Rye in June 2006.

In addition, the Middle Sixth Geography group made the annual residential field trip to Glenridding in the Lake District as a foundation for the A2 course. They saw excellent examples of the post-glacial landscape of Ullswater, Patterdale and Langdale whilst viewing Red Tarn and the arêtes of Striding and Swirral Edge from the summit of Helvellyn.
A group of seven Ampleforth students enjoyed a remarkable geographical and cultural experience for 10 days in the Malaysian state of Sarawak on the island of Borneo. The culture shock was enormous as students were immediately taken by boat to the coastal National Park of Bako near the capital, Kuching. Here they were immediately immersed in a multi-sensory delight, with the intense heat of 41°C and up to 90% humidity, the sights and smells of three different rainforest ecosystems, the noise of local animal and birdlife and the stings and bites of the forest insects. The students carried out a field study into the different physical characteristics of these ecosystems and were lucky enough to see a troop of Proboscis monkeys, found only in Borneo, as they moved from the Mangroves to the trees early having fed in the morning. The group was also relieved to have advance warning of the venomous pit vipers in the trees by the excellent guide, Teddy Dais.

The group then travelled inland to visit two contrasting examples of sustainable tourism in the exclusive Hilton Batang Ai resort and the Borneo Adventure camp at Nanga Sumpa. Food for an extended stay in the rainforest was purchased from a local market, and a visit was made to the most famous residents of Borneo, the Orang Utan, at the Semengoh rehabilitation centre. The students were able to see these amazing creatures close up as they descended from the trees for a daily feed.

The journey to Nanga Sumpa involved a whole day spent travelling up-river in longboats and helping the local boatmen to push the craft over shallow rapids. At Nanga Sumpa we were warmly hosted by the Iban tribe and welcomed into their community. The way in which the students were able to immerse themselves in the local culture with no modern amenities and to interact with the hosts was the highlight of the trip. The group was entertained by the chief and residents of the village Longhouse, sharing music, dancing and rice wine. Local guides led the group in rainforest treks.

Sharing in World Cup year, the students took footballs as gifts for their hosts and were an immediate hit with the local youngsters, making friends and enjoying each other's company.

The final leg of the trip saw huge contrasts in the modern palm oil plantations and the capital city of Kuala Lumpur with the extensive development of the new administrative capital of Putrajaya. The welcome comfort and luxury of the vibrant city gave the students time to reflect on their experience and to take part in some traditional dancing at the festival of food and drink.

The group was:
Christopher Hawaorth (C), Stanislas Kuderski (C), David Worth (T), Mark Blundell (J), Edward Noble (C), Alexander Paaillio (C) and Florian de Beaufort (EW). Bob Sugden and Clare Willey accompanied the trip.
RECYCLING AT AMPLEFORTH

During the Autumn Term a number of female staff formed an 'ad hoc' committee to encourage recycling. We let the men join us later. The aim was to reduce the amount of rubbish going to landfill and to reduce the considerable cost of rubbish collection from the campus (at present £35,500 per annum). Bins containing recycled items are emptied free of charge, while rubbish bins cost us money!

The long term goals are to reduce the volume of waste created on the estate, to maximise the recycling of aluminium, cardboard, plastic, paper and glass and to decrease the cost of duties.

A start had been made in the Summer Term 2005 with the introduction of a cardboard baler machine by the Upper Building. Cardboard that used to go into the bin, is now baled, stored and collected when a lorry load has accumulated. For this the College receives a small sum and does not have to pay for disposal. Cardboard from the entire campus is collected routinely and has been so successful that a second baler was purchased in August 2006.

With the help of Ryedale District Council, a system for recycling plastic and cans from each House was introduced during the Lent Term. Every house has 2 kerbside boxes and one wheelie bin. During the Summer Term 144 blue waste bins for paper recycling have efficiently found their way into every classroom and office. This complements the long established newspaper recycling system which Dr Allen runs with his Duke of Edinburgh students on community service. Our able carpenters have made several smart recycling Thompson style lids for the main building.

The whole system is in its early stages, but initial feedback is encouraging. We should soon be able to reduce the frequency of rubbish collections from three to two a week, with a huge saving to the College and maybe replace some rubbish bins with more recycling containers.

After only 20 years, the computer system in the main hall has been removed and the lights can actually be switched off! Reference to a complex system installed in 1988 which never seemed to work and could scarcely be understood. Ed.

The FACE FAW pupils ran two successful lost property sales which recycled a huge volume of clothing and sundry fascinating items. The matrons assailed magnificently and they and many other kind people baked cakes, to attract the customers.

Alison Dobson, matron in St Thomas', had piloted an end of year scheme to train her boys to recycle their unwanted chattels, paper and textbooks. This avoids unsightly, burgeoning rubbish bins and, at the same time, recycles a huge volume of clothing and sundry fascinating items. The matrons assisted should soon be able to reduce the frequency of rubbish collections from three to two a week, with a huge saving to the College and maybe replace some rubbish bins with more recycling containers.

After only 20 years, the computer system in the main hall has been removed and the lights can actually be switched off! Reference to a complex system installed in 1988 which never seemed to work and could scarcely be understood. Ed.

The FACE FAW pupils ran two successful lost property sales which recycled a huge volume of clothing and sundry fascinating items. The matrons assailed magnificently and they and many other kind people baked cakes, to attract the customers.

Alison Dobson, matron in St Thomas', had piloted an end of year scheme to train her boys to recycle their unwanted chattels, paper and textbooks. This avoids unsightly, burgeoning rubbish bins and, at the same time, recycles a huge volume which would otherwise just be consigned to rubbish bins. Her initiative was enthusiastically and successfully embraced by some houses and feedback is positive.

Due to the cooperation of the whole community and the initiatives of a few committed environmentally aware folk, there have been huge inroads into this much neglected area. Everyone can do their bit and it really takes little effort, just a bit of determined education!

Crisita Olley and Nigella Ballard

SPORT: AUTUMN TERM
RUGBY UNION

This was Ampleforth 1st XV's most successful season since 1999. The side developed character and style. Powerful forward play and cutting edge in the centre combined to provide the team with a blend of rugby that brought results. The large, strong pack added an effective driving maul to their repertoire of one-quarter ball carrying. Effective recycling at the breakdown created space for the backs to exploit with increasingly expansive play. However, there were disruptive influences that denied the team further success. Three players missed games due to suspension, and an injury to Tom Fox (C) and the occasional family commitment denied the side continuity. Their occasional disappointing results as a consequence - the loss to Uppingham when the side realised they would need to earn their victories and could not rely on mere potential, and a disrupted performance against a clinical Oundle side the most difficult to take. A loss to Durham who went on to play in the Daily Mail Cup final was a little unjustified since Ampleforth played all the attacking rugby and conceded three tries from turnover possession. A disallowed try and interception was the narrow margin of defeat against Sedbergh. However, notable victories against Stonyhurst, Haydon, St Peter's and both games against St John Fisher and Whitgift derived the team's success of this season. On an individual level the captain, Ben Ainscough (K/E) represented Scotland U-18 in the home nations tournament and Will Shepherd (O) was selected to play for Yorkshire and the North of England.

Ben Ainscough captained the side with quiet authority. He led from the front with aggressive and powerful displays both in attack and defence; his individual skills are exemplary. Ben is a mental strength in challenging situations and his ability to analyse the game coolly under pressure and demand changes that distinguish him from other players. His influence was most evident when he was missing, such as the majority of the Sedbergh game and for a period during the Lent Term. The direction of the team was never as clear in his absence.

Michael Bonners (T) is a determined and devastating scrummager at prop, who was ably deputized by Adereti Doherty (B) when he was unfit. Adereti's added strengths of ball carrying and winning developed remarkably as his fitness improved. Charles Fuz-Keeve (B) was a quick learner at tighthead prop and his high work-rate and consistent performances demanded his selection. Clemens Reutter (O) was a devastating tackler in the second row and his work-rate allowed him to fill in as a blood side flanker at times. His contribution to the driving mauls allowed this weapon to be a decisive attacking option. James Bentley (O) played as a fourth back row from lock, and his leadership was an added strength. Archie Reid (K/E) was a powerful runner and tackler from blind-side flanker, deceptively quick for his size, and, much so that he was an effective ball winner on the flank. He proved his fitness after a long lay off last year and contributed far more than the tries he scored would indicate. Tom Fox (C), at his best and full fitness was a force to be reckoned with at number eight. He coveered the pitch, made decisive breaks and joined the attack in wide positions to set up or score some of the team's best tries. It is a shame he was rarely 100% fit and his contribution was therefore not as profound as it might have been. Robert Costelloe (D) made himself an automatic selection with his remarkable work-rate and combative at the breakdown. He became a crucial
SPORT: AUTUMN TERM 199

Quentin Macfarlane (EW) was a key player. As vice captain and scrum half he proved a leader and decision maker. He is becoming a good scrum half, having added both speed and a kicking game to his threatening play from the base of the scrum, with only the occasional weak pass letting him down. He enjoyed scoring some of the team's most crucial tries. Charlie O'Kelly (C) was thrust into the team in difficult circumstances but proved a most effective fly half. He was able to use the strong running of the forwards effectively in his decision-making and has vision to exploit space when it appears. Henry MacIure (O) deputised well in O'Kelly's absence, due to illness on the London tour, with running and handling skills and an effective kicking game. The team became more fluid with him at outside half. Will Shepherd (C) was the main threat, scoring a hatful of tries and often making the crucial break, regularly bursting through the centre. He grew in stature with his selection for representative sides and his game developed as he used his handling skills to bring others into the game. He received positive reports from his appearances for both Yorkshire and the North of England. Hector Tullioch (EW) played the majority of games in the centre, demonstrating just the qualities demanded of Ampleforth players; good skills, aggression and committed play. He struggled at times to fit into a regularly changing back line but his application was exemplary. He also contributed well with his place kicking. Vaughan Phillips (T) showed flashes of brilliant running in his appearances at outside half and centre, most notably in the Stonyhurst game. Tom Carroll (D) played most of the year at right wing, but often deputized at centre. His running and place kicking proved effective, although his lack of speed denied him more tries. He was able to keep the ball alive, crucial for Ampleforth's game plan, and he was often instrumental in scoring tries. Patrick Basier (T) occupied the left wing and as the fastest player showed finishing power on the few opportunities he had. He is a committed and determined player. Samora Mailafia (C) played only parts of games but at times showed evidence of potential as a powerful and quick winger. Hugo Phillips (T) played at full-back and was the team's most consistent performer. He was superb in defence, almost never missing tackles. His running is elusive and in the absence of a secure kick, he would invariably beat the first defender and counter attack.

Henry Doyle (H) represented the team on a number of occasions, missing out from the fact that the pack had effectively all back row forwards in the back five of the scrum. Louis Wallace (C) deputised in the unfamiliar position of hooker and at prop, adding more speed with his support play. Bertie Weston Davies (J) played at fly half in the early part of the season and proved an able distributor to create try opportunities.

Bradford L 11-12

In a closely matched game the difference between the sides was a try conceded from a five-yard scrum when the opposition scrum half was able to walk in under the posts with the help of an opportune bit of shirt tugging by Bradford's number seven. On Ampleforth's flanker, Ampleforth had gone behind to a driving maul from a powerful pack that it was not yet adept enough to keep out, but were in touch through two penalties. The XV managed to produce some threatening play with quick ball from many phases and eventually Carroll stepped two defenders to score in the dying minutes. Unable to convert, the side were left attacking in vain as a knock-on in a dangerous position brought the end of the game and Bradford success.
Standing: MJG Bombers, VPS Phillips, TMJ Carroll, TA Fox, HG Doyle, CFJ Reutter, PWL Baxter, RW Costelloe, HG Tulloch, JFT Bentley, AC Doherty

Sitting: HLG Phillips, CDE O'Kelly, AJP Reid, WEG Shepard, BJ Ainscough, QNC Macfarlane, HHL Maclure, CD Fuz-Keeve, SDA Mailafai
Ampleforth started strongly with the slope and the wind, but criminally went behind to the first score as a charge down and resulting penalty allowed an enthusiastic team to produce quick ball and score close to the ruck. Ampleforth were under pressure and charge down a clearance kick for Doherty to drive over after a handful of phases. The following sequence represented all the side were looking to achieve with inter-handling and quick recycling allowing Ainscough to score from an inside pass off fly-half, Weston-Davies. Critically, the side was unable to adapt to these scores as good opportunities were spurned and the XV went too long in their own half falling to make use of the natural advantages. Turning round 18-10 up, Uppingham knew the peculiarities of the field well and applied pressure by kicking to the corner with the wind and slope. Eventually Ampleforth cracked as they tried to run out of the corner and the pass from full back to wing failed to go on hand. The ball bounced up kindly from a fly-back and for the Uppingham centre who ran in unopposed. Almost immediately, defending the same position a chip kick from fly-half fell perfectly into the hands of the same centre and the side were soon chasing a 6 point deficit. Despite this, however, there were 15 minutes to achieve this, the team panicked and lost composure trying to score from their own half. Passes were not going to hand, often behind backs that were too flat. The ball was moved wide in desperation and put the team under more pressure, almost conceding another try. Uppingham were able to regain possession and sealed the game with a third drop goal attempt.

Ampleforth sealed their first win with progress, composure and control from a restart as they had faced at Uppingham. With two minutes to go the XV trailed by 18 points to 14 and were defending their own 22. A period of controlled, patient and well-executed play brought them within striking range. The team kept possession for a number of phases with a combination of close drives from the pack and wider attacks before Shepherd won the chase from V Phillips' kick ahead to touch down just before the ball went dead in the corner. The game was won with a minute to spare. The match had started brightly with Shepherd scoring from second phase, finding a gap and superbly rounding the full back. V Phillips made a break after a loop move in his own half, slicing through a gap that hardly existed. His inside pass to Carroll put the team ahead 14-0. Merchiston were unable to gain a foothold and kicked 2 penalties. The team's enterprising play controlled, patient and well-executed play brought them within striking range. The XV put themselves under pressure, however, by losing composure trying to score from their own half. Passes were not going to hand, often behind backs that were too flat. The ball was moved wide in desperation and put the team under more pressure, almost conceding another try. Uppingham were able to regain possession and sealed the game with a third drop goal attempt.

Ampleforth started strongly with the slope and the wind, but criminally went behind to the first score as a charge down and resulting penalty allowed an enthusiastic team to produce quick ball and score close to the ruck. Ampleforth were under pressure and charge down a clearance kick for Doherty to drive over after a handful of phases. The following sequence represented all the side were looking to achieve with inter-handling and quick recycling allowing Ainscough to score from an inside pass off fly-half, Weston-Davies. Critically, the side was unable to adapt to these scores as good opportunities were spurned and the XV went too long in their own half falling to make use of the natural advantages. Turning round 18-10 up, Uppingham knew the peculiarities of the field well and applied pressure by kicking to the corner with the wind and slope. Eventually Ampleforth cracked as they tried to run out of the corner and the pass from full back to wing failed to go on hand. The ball bounced up kindly from a fly-back and for the Uppingham centre who ran in unopposed. Almost immediately, defending the same position a chip kick from fly-half fell perfectly into the hands of the same centre and the side were soon chasing a 6 point deficit. Despite this, however, there were 15 minutes to achieve this, the team panicked and lost composure trying to score from their own half. Passes were not going to hand, often behind backs that were too flat. The ball was moved wide in desperation and put the team under more pressure, almost conceding another try. Uppingham were able to regain possession and sealed the game with a third drop goal attempt.

In the first wet afternoon of the year Fox returned for his first appearance of the season having recovered from a damaged knee. The team started well with slick hands from second phase allowing Shepherd to off-load wide out on the left allowing H Phillips to score. After conceding 3 points from a penalty, Ampleforth returned to the opposition half and Doherty pealed off the back of a second driving maul to score on the right. The third try was fantastic. Fox broke right from the base of the scrum and ran 50 yards up the wing before the full back tackled him. He managed to off-load and the ball was retained from the ruck, a call to move the ball left quickly found V Phillips who made a half break, off-loaded to Shepherd who then passed to Baxter to score. In the second half, mistakes and penalties again disrupted the flow and gave Yarm possession which they were unable to convert into a score following a defensive error at outside centre. Ampleforth regained the ascendancy and another driving maul from a line-out earned a score, and a second break by Fox on the right led to the final score by Reid from an inside pass from Macfarlane.

Ampleforth started strongly with the slope and the wind, but criminally went behind to the first score as a charge down and resulting penalty allowed an enthusiastic team to produce quick ball and score close to the ruck. Ampleforth were under pressure and charge down a clearance kick for Doherty to drive over after a handful of phases. The following sequence represented all the side were looking to achieve with inter-handling and quick recycling allowing Ainscough to score from an inside pass off fly-half, Weston-Davies. Critically, the side was unable to adapt to these scores as good opportunities were spurned and the XV went too long in their own half falling to make use of the natural advantages. Turning round 18-10 up, Uppingham knew the peculiarities of the field well and applied pressure by kicking to the corner with the wind and slope. Eventually Ampleforth cracked as they tried to run out of the corner and the pass from full back to wing failed to go on hand. The ball bounced up kindly from a fly-back and for the Uppingham centre who ran in unopposed. Almost immediately, defending the same position a chip kick from fly-half fell perfectly into the hands of the same centre and the side were soon chasing a 6 point deficit. Despite this, however, there were 15 minutes to achieve this, the team panicked and lost composure trying to score from their own half. Passes were not going to hand, often behind backs that were too flat. The ball was moved wide in desperation and put the team under more pressure, almost conceding another try. Uppingham were able to regain possession and sealed the game with a third drop goal attempt.

In the first wet afternoon of the year Fox returned for his first appearance of the season having recovered from a damaged knee. The team started well with slick hands from second phase allowing Shepherd to off-load wide out on the left allowing H Phillips to score. After conceding 3 points from a penalty, Ampleforth returned to the opposition half and Doherty pealed off the back of a second driving maul to score on the right. The third try was fantastic. Fox broke right from the base of the scrum and ran 50 yards up the wing before the full back tackled him. He managed to off-load and the ball was retained from the ruck, a call to move the ball left quickly found V Phillips who made a half break, off-loaded to Shepherd who then passed to Baxter to score. In the second half, mistakes and penalties again disrupted the flow and gave Yarm possession which they were unable to convert into a score following a defensive error at outside centre. Ampleforth regained the ascendancy and another driving maul from a line-out earned a score, and a second break by Fox on the right led to the final score by Reid from an inside pass from Macfarlane.

Ampleforth started strongly with the slope and the wind, but criminally went behind to the first score as a charge down and resulting penalty allowed an enthusiastic team to produce quick ball and score close to the ruck. Ampleforth were under pressure and charge down a clearance kick for Doherty to drive over after a handful of phases. The following sequence represented all the side were looking to achieve with inter-handling and quick recycling allowing Ainscough to score from an inside pass off fly-half, Weston-Davies. Critically, the side was unable to adapt to these scores as good opportunities were spurned and the XV went too long in their own half falling to make use of the natural advantages. Turning round 18-10 up, Uppingham knew the peculiarities of the field well and applied pressure by kicking to the corner with the wind and slope. Eventually Ampleforth cracked as they tried to run out of the corner and the pass from full back to wing failed to go on hand. The ball bounced up kindly from a fly-back and for the Uppingham centre who ran in unopposed. Almost immediately, defending the same position a chip kick from fly-half fell perfectly into the hands of the same centre and the side were soon chasing a 6 point deficit. Despite this, however, there were 15 minutes to achieve this, the team panicked and lost composure trying to score from their own half. Passes were not going to hand, often behind backs that were too flat. The ball was moved wide in desperation and put the team under more pressure, almost conceding another try. Uppingham were able to regain possession and sealed the game with a third drop goal attempt.
half a mistake deep in the 22 resulted in a driving maul from the penalty and a push over try for Sedbergh. Both sides enjoyed possession in the middle third of the game but were unable to capitalise until O’Kelly moved inside towards the ruck with supporting options on his outside, giving the ball to the Sedbergh fly-half who cruelly ran in Sedbergh’s fourth and match-winning try. The final score was more representative of the contest as Reid peeled powerfully round the back of a line-out to score by the posts.

v Prince Henry’s Grammar School, Otley Daily Mail Cup Round 3 L 10-17

This was a hard-fought game as Prince Henry’s were more committed. They were aggressive at the breakdown forcing Ampleforth to concede penalties as support was slow to the ball carrier. As a result possession was not secure and the side were unable to play with territory and control. Ampleforth finished the half with only one penalty from the two opportunities we created. As Prince Henry’s confidence grew they attacked the space left by an injured Reid nursing a split eyebrow, and the inside centre stepped Shepherd to offload and score. A move on the blind-side of a defensive scrum left an overlap through deficient back row defence and the side were chasing a seven point deficit. More urgency allowed Shepherd to level the scores from a back move. However, a penalty immediately from the kick off left us defending a 5 yard line-out up a steep incline and we were never going to halt a dynamic and well-organised drive.

v Hymers W 31-0

After an effective start, recycling the ball in 6 phases of possession, the team were unable to convert a try to the corner from a resultant penalty into a score and this proved the theme. Numerous handling errors meant conversion pressure could not be converted into scores. With the score at 0-0 after half time, continuous possession for a number of phases with a mix of short powerful play and wide handling allowed Fox finally to break a tackle wide on the left wing to score. More lack of control followed as Ampleforth let Hymers off by making mistakes and conceding penalties in strong attacking positions. The introduction of Shepherd, playing only half a game before representing Yorkshire the following day, proved crucial as he immediately rounded the full back following an incisive counter-attack from Baxter.

v Durham L 0-17

Ampleforth failed to penetrate a strong defence that would take Durham to the Daily Mail Cup final. Despite the lion’s share of possession we were unable to control the ball for long enough to exploit the space created. Instead two turnovers in possession resulted in tries excellently taken by Durham and a final interception try for a 0-17 defeat.

v Stonyhurst W 22-0

Ampleforth secured their first victory against Stonyhurst in nine years with an outstanding performance. After an early penalty, fluidity took some time in coming through poor communication, conceding good attacking positions and by giving away penalties in the opposition 22. However, once the team were able to secure continuous quick ball the silky running of Vaughan and Hugo Phillips exploited the space in wide positions; the two brothers combining well to score a try each. T Fox scored a further try to seal victory.

v Oundle L 10-29

The team struggled after a disrupted week’s training and the loss of W Shepherd, who was unavailable, in the centre after a bright start when ball retention created space the team were shocked by two moves by the Oundle backs from first phase possession that split the defence wide and inside centre partnership for two quick tries. This was followed by a third quick-fire score as Baxter was beaten on the outside of the left wing. Suddenly the team were 19 points down and only managed to get back in the game with a break from the base of a tackle by Macfarlane who off-loaded out of the tackle to Doherty in order to score. However, this response was short lived as the ball was knocked on seven times in good positions and the back row defence side-stepped by the fly half who kicked ahead to score. Ampleforth managed resolve in the final quarter from both forward drives and wide attacks.

v St John Fisher School W 24-14

Ampleforth began their most successful London Tour for 10 years with a deserved victory. This was a great result as the previous couple of years had witnessed Ampleforth on the receiving end of heavy defeats. The attitude and approach the Ampleforth team displayed was one of the factors that enabled them to be successful.

Due to illness a late introduction of Henry Maclure proved to be influential. Henry was able to use his footballing ability, elusive running, long kicking and good distribution to great effect which enabled the other players to show their strengths.

An additional point to make was that this victory was achieved without the services of the prominent strong running of centre Shepherd. Without Shepherd a lot depended on the strength of the forward play, which stood up to the challenge. Led by captain Ben Ainscough closely followed with big performances by Tom Fox, Archie Reid and Clemens Reutter, allowing Quentin Macfarlane to make some sniping runs from scrum-half one of which resulted in a score for him. The final try epitomised the forward dominance that the team displayed when a catch and drive at the back of a lineout resulted in Ben Ainscough crashing over from close quarters in the final minutes.

v Whitgift L 22-17

Ampleforth completed with a dramatic victory against Whitgift, for the first time. Ampleforth scored first with an entering quick tap penalty in front of the posts and Maclure putting Carroll away on the right. This was cancelled out by a score close to the ruck by the opposition scrum half with the team having defended two tap penalties. The second half began with one of the tries of the season as Fox broke immediately from the kick-off, the ball was powerfully taken on by Ainscough and quick recycle ball by Fox allowed Macfarlane to feed Reid who sprinted 20 metres, untouched, to score under the posts. Whitgift replied with a similarly long-range effort as a break through fly half took them 80 metres downfield and excellent scrambling defence saved a try but after a resulting five yard scrum the team effectively recycled the ball three times and scored by the posts. The teams continued to exchange penalties and Ampleforth went into the final five minutes 15-17 down. Decisively Macfarlane managed to break from the base of a ruck and score from five metres to secure a well deserved victory given the balance of play.
2005-6 proved to be a record-breaking season. Statistically they won more games and scored more points than any previous Ampleforth side at this level. However, it is not statistics for which this team will be remembered but for their skill, the expansive rugby they played and, above all, their team spirit.

The season began in frustrating fashion as confusion over the duration of the second half saw the Bradford fly-half snatch victory with a drop-goal in the fifth minute of added time. However, the team gelled quickly and began to play a more positive brand of rugby. Upingtonians were effortlessly brushed aside with a rampant first half display. In their next game against Merchiston Castle, Ampleforth demonstrated for the first time the potency that the side possessed in its back division. Two well-taken tries by the impressive H Maclure (O) helped secure a narrow victory at St Peter's. The winning run continued at Yarm but it was not without the disappointment of losing A Wu (C) with a dislocated shoulder.

Scarborough came to Ampleforth having laid waste to all their previous opponents. Despite conceding a try within the first minute, Ampleforth put Sedbergh under sustained pressure for the first time and trailed only by a single score as half-time approached. However, two lapses in concentration before the interval were ruthlessly exploited by Sedbergh. The second half saw Ampleforth preoccupied for long periods with defensive duties, which to be fair to them, performed with considerable devotion. But devotion was not nearly enough and three converted tries in the final three minutes ultimately left Ampleforth looking brave and honest but outclassed. Special mention must go to the performance of captain A Hammond (D). He did not miss a tackle and a number of his efforts almost certainly prevented points.

That he played most of the second half with what turned out to be a broken thumb says much. Lacking their captain for the second half of term, the Ampleforth response spoke volumes for their hardened character. Hymers were the hapless opponents who were to suffer at the hands of a reinvigorated 2nd XV. This was a marvellous second term in helping the younger members who joined the side. H Doyle (H) was not only a leader but a leader who would not know how to give less than his best. B Senior (C) secured a try which would not be the last he would make that season. The team gelled quickly and began to play a more positive brand of rugby. Uppingham were effortlessly brushed aside with a rampant first half display. In their next game against Merchiston Castle, Ampleforth demonstrated for the first time the potency that the side possessed in its back division. Two well-taken tries by the impressive H Maclure (O) helped secure a narrow victory at St Peter's. The winning run continued at Yarm but it was not without the disappointment of losing A Wu (C) with a dislocated shoulder.

Collectively, the side developed a sense of purpose and pride; individually there were many worthy contributions. In full-back A Hammond (D), the 2nd XV possessed an ideal captain. His hard work in the warehouse was always evident but he had much more to offer. He was deceptive quick and agile and the team's confidence radiated from him. W Cumming (O) re-established himself as a genuine try-scorer. There was no more exhilarating sight than A Wu (C) in possession and therefore it was immensely frustrating that just when he was beginning to recapture his form of old, he suffered such a bad injury at Yarm. However, his season was to finish on a high note with a winning return in the final two games. B Weston-Davies (J) thrived on responsibility and he proved a more than adequate deputy as captain when Hammond was injured. One of the most pleasing aspects was the return of C Spence (O) after a series of lengthy spells on the sideline because of reoccurring shoulder problems. The most dangerous of open field runners, he finished on a high, scoring twice at Mount St Mary's. H Tulloch (EW) brought creativity and energy to midfield. J Vaughan (J), after overcoming a series of injuries, emerged as a winger of real finishing skill and he made the 1st XV after Christmas. T Marks (O) had a fine season with the ball in hand returned to the 1st XV and my brother Mark. He was a notably better player and showed the best of his Ampleforth career. H Macpherson (O) at fly-half was one of those rare players who can transform a match with a simple pass, feint or break. He was adept at influencing the tightest of contests. W Moore (O) was a team player with a natural instinctiveness for bringing the best out of those around him. It was fitting that in the final play, of the final game, he scored his first-ever try in five years at Ampleforth.

It was a mobile, forceful and imaginative pack which provided the backs with a source of possession that they would exploit. C Bird (C) did unglamorous work and his best achievements were at the breakdown. The number of turnovers he created certainly hurt the opposition. J Ryan's (J) greatest asset was his competitiveness and he lacked nothing in endeavour. Never was the speed of his striking more missed than against Sedbergh, where the team's inability to win ball at the scrummage was exposed. L Wallace (C) was an ideal front-rower and he was always running with greater energy than his opponents in the later stages of the hardest matches. G Cookson (T) tackled keenly and ran onto the ball with purpose. J Roman (J) was a player who would not know how to give less than his best. B Senior (C) secured a vital source of possession at the lineout. He played an equally important role in the second term in helping the younger members who joined the side. H Doyle (H) complemented a pack high on mobility and his tackling did not lack venom. His attitude, discipline and commitment were first-class. G de Sener (T) lured opponents into a false sense of security as he does not look especially powerful, yet he broke tackles, with steely determination rather than brute force and sometimes resulted in him scoring fourteen tries in just six appearances. A Dumbell (H) resulted in him scoring fourteen tries in just six appearances. A Dumbell (H)
deserves particular praise as he made the rare transition from full-back to the back-row. That he did this at Senior Level, in his Middle Sixth year, made it all the more commendable. He, more than anyone, epitomised what the 2nd XV of 2005/6 represented.

**Results:**
- v Bradford GS (H) Lost 10-11
- v Uppingham (A) Won 27-8
- v Merchiston Castle (H) Won 39-12
- v St Peter's (A) Won 24-22
- v Yarm School (A) Won 37-5
- v Sedbergh (H) Lost 3-53
- v Hymers College (H) Won 73-0
- v Durham School (H) Won 56-28
- v Stonyhurst College (H) Won 15-3
- v Uppingham (H) Won 27-5
- v Merchiston Castle (A) Won 7-5
- v Fyling Hall 1st XV (H) Won 58-0
- v St Peter's (H) Won 15-0
- v Fyling Hall 1st XV (A) Won 58-0
- v Sedbergh (H) Lost 7-56
- v Duchess HS 1st XV (H) Won 34-0
- v Scarborough 6th Form 1st XV (A) Lost 8-17
- v Stonyhurst (A) Won 17-7
- v Oundle (H) Won 43-0
- v Fyling Hall 1st XV (A) Won 36-0
- v Scarborough 6th Form 1st XV (A) Lost 15-22
- v Duchess HS 1st XV (H) Won 17-7
- v Stonyhurst (A) Won 17-7
- v Oundle (H) Won 43-0
- v Fyling Hall 1st XV (A) Won 36-0
- v Scarborough 6th Form 1st XV (A) Lost 8-17
- v Duchess HS 1st XV (H) Won 17-7
- v Stonyhurst (A) Won 17-7
- v Oundle (H) Won 43-0

**Team:**
- AJ Hammond (D)* (captain), WJC Cumming-Bruce (O)*, ACF Wu (C), TAW LeG Weston-Davies (J)*, HG Tullock (EW)*, JP Vaughan (J), JCYW Spence (O)*, THE Marks (O), WJR Elliott (T), HHL Machure (O)*, W Moore (O)*, CJ Ryan (J), LDA Wallace (O)*, GR Cookson (B)*, BETT Senior (C)*, HG Doyle (H), JJG Ronan (O), G de Sarriera (O)*, ACR Dumbell (H)*, JA Leslie (O), FJR Foxley (H), CWJ Foster (H).

**Results:**
- v Uppingham (H) Won 27-5
- v Merchiston Castle (A) Won 58-0
- v Fyling Hall 1st XV (H) Won 58-0
- v St Peter's (H) Won 15-0
- v Fyling Hall 1st XV (A) Won 58-0
- v Sedbergh (H) Lost 7-56
- v Duchess HS 1st XV (H) Won 34-0
- v Scarborough 6th Form 1st XV (A) Lost 8-17
- v Stonyhurst (A) Won 17-7
- v Oundle (H) Won 43-0

**Team:**
- Freddie Wilson (C) as captain can be pleased with both his own efforts and those of his team.

**Results:**
- v Uppingham (H) Won 27-5
- v Merchiston Castle (A) Won 58-0
- v Fyling Hall 1st XV (H) Won 58-0
- v St Peter's (H) Won 15-0
- v Fyling Hall 1st XV (A) Won 58-0
- v Sedbergh (H) Lost 7-56
- v Duchess HS 1st XV (H) Won 34-0
- v Scarborough 6th Form 1st XV (A) Lost 8-17
- v Stonyhurst (A) Won 17-7
- v Oundle (H) Won 43-0

**Team:**

*Colours*
It was clear that the XV could not afford any complacency but would need to drive themselves continuously to achieve the high standard of play that is required. The aim was to do what they did as, seven days later, they encountered a big Merchiston side in Edinburgh. Playing in awful conditions which made flowing rugby difficult, the side won the game with two pieces of thrilling back play following on from some pugnacious forward driving. This adventure continued at St Peter's where the side scored four flowing tries and again demonstrated their passion for open rugby only to lose narrowly by two conversions. There followed a woeful first half display at Eggleston where the spirited hosts led 21–10 at half time. In the second half the side was able to take pride by scoring 20 unanswered points in a game which would be best forgotten. However, spirit and determination was again in evidence at Sedbergh. The XV proved a match for the powerful Sedbergh side. It was only occasional lapses in concentration that cost the side a game which could have gone either way.

After half-term injuries that had been niggling hit the XV full on as key members of the side such as Simpson, Fan and de Klee fell foul of long-term ailments, the latter missing the last four games. This in many ways proved to be a bonus for the squad as more boys experienced the demands of A-team rugby. The resolve of the team under this enforced pressure was outstanding and the performances at Hymers an Durham were remarkable as the team produced quality rugby. They lost only once in the second half of term, again to a conversion against Stonyhurst, and completed the term with powerful display against Oundle.

The side pairing was disrupted more than most by injuries, which was hard to avoid with such a large squad. The centre pairing was HD (centre) and FJR Foxley (halfback) for whom this was a new position. Whilst gaining a place in the first team, Foxley (H) for whom this was a new position. Whilst gaining a place in the first team, Foxley (H) for whom this was a new position. Whilst gaining a place in the first team, Foxley (H) for whom this was a new position. Whilst gaining a place in the first team, Foxley (H) for whom this was a new position. Whilst gaining a place in the first team, Foxley (H) for whom this was a new position. Whilst gaining a place in the first team, Foxley (H) for whom this was a new position. Whilst gaining a place in the first team, Foxley (H) for whom this was a new position. Whilst gaining a place in the first team, Foxley (H) for whom this was a new position.

ADDITIONALLY THEY WERE WITHIN REACH OF WINNING GAMES UNTIL LATE SCORES ALLOWED THE TEAM TO ESCAPE WITHOUT A SCUFF. THERE FOLLOWED A WOEFUL FIRST HALF DISPLAY AT EGGLESTON WHERE THE SPIRITED HOSTS LED 21–10 AT HALF TIME.
unconverted tries either side of half time. Ampleforth's response was positive and it was soon their turn to cross the opposition try line with Larpwongnetee crossing over from short range. Lydon converted to make the score 7-10. This was the score until Bradford's superior fitness told when they crossed the Ampleforth line twice in the minutes to seal the victory by 7-20. Ampleforth did not get into the game against Uppingham until the second half when they were already 24 points in arrears. Ampleforth then took the game back to Uppingham and eventually found space to put Alex de Chezelles in at the corner. Uppingham did score another try near the end to make the final score 29-5. Unfortunately our next opponents were St Peter's, one of the favourites for the Under 15 Daily Mail Cup. St Peter's played excellent rugby to run rings around us. John Connolly was the only player to stand out for us. The result of our mistakes eventually scoring in the corner, the first tackle to be made was by Connolly at full-back. With St Peter's interpassing support and elusive running it was a long afternoon for Ampleforth. In total 14 tries were conceded.

Fixtures against Yarm and South Hunsley in the Daily Mail Cup saw Ampleforth step back from the challenge that these two schools were throwing at us. Results of 41-10 and 5-11 meant that a quick turn around was required at Sedbergh. With great defence from the start Ampleforth applied pressure and forced Sedbergh into several mistakes, one of which gave us the ball and put clear Cadwallader who ran round his man to score in the corner. Sedbergh levelled the scores eventually through poor tackling but Ampleforth responded when again defensive pressure forced a mistake and Alex de Chezelles hacked on to score by the posts. Lydon converted to put Ampleforth ahead by 12-5. Ampleforth were beginning to show belief in their ability and were playing good rugby when unfortunately they had the ball stolen from them. Sedbergh then made their move to the other end and eventually scored in the corner making it 10-12. A lack of concentration and again a couple of missed tackles allowed Sedbergh to run clear only for Cadwallader and di Guisto to chase back and prevent a score. Pressure eventually told and again Sedbergh scored to put the score in their favour 17-12. Lydon converted a penalty to stretch the lead and with greater belief in their ability allowing them to stick to their game plan. Things were looking up and the next trip was to Durham. With the previous two games helping Ampleforth to gain confidence, it was the school that took the spoils with a good performance and scoringline of 32-17, penetrating the Durham defence several times, Cadwallader's first try coming after five continuous phases of play. Unfortunately the same weakness of missed tackles kept creeping into our game and Durham equalised with a try of their own. Fortunately Ampleforth responded and with greater belief in their ability allowing them to stick to their game plan. Cadwallader scored his second try, against from several phases of play. Lydon converted. Durham again responded with a try in the corner after Ampleforth had conceded a penalty. After the break Lydon converted a penalty to stretch the lead and further increased it with a try from Dominic Nice. With a lead of 10 points back again came Durham with a converted try to keep the game close, only for Ampleforth to run away with the spoils with tries from Palazzo and di Guisto to put the game out of Durham's reach.

The return after half term saw better performances with a resounding win away at Sedbergh. Things were looking up and the next trip was to Durham. With the previous two games helping Ampleforth to gain confidence, it was the school that took the spoils with a good performance and scoringline of 32-17, penetrating the Durham defence several times, Cadwallader's first try coming after five continuous phases of play. Unfortunately the same weakness of missed tackles kept creeping into our game and Durham equalised with a try of their own. Fortunately Ampleforth responded and with greater belief in their ability allowing them to stick to their game plan. Cadwallader scored his second try, against from several phases of play. Lydon converted. Durham again responded with a try in the corner after Ampleforth had conceded a penalty. After the break Lydon converted a penalty to stretch the lead and further increased it with a try from Dominic Nice. With a lead of 10 points back again came Durham with a converted try to keep the game close, only for Ampleforth to run away with the spoils with tries from Palazzo and di Guisto to put the game out of Durham's reach.

The return after half term saw better performances with a resounding win away at Sedbergh. Things were looking up and the next trip was to Durham. With the previous two games helping Ampleforth to gain confidence, it was the school that took the spoils with a good performance and scoringline of 32-17, penetrating the Durham defence several times, Cadwallader's first try coming after five continuous phases of play. Unfortunately the same weakness of missed tackles kept creeping into our game and Durham equalised with a try of their own. Fortunately Ampleforth responded and with greater belief in their ability allowing them to stick to their game plan. Cadwallader scored his second try, against from several phases of play. Lydon converted. Durham again responded with a try in the corner after Ampleforth had conceded a penalty. After the break Lydon converted a penalty to stretch the lead and further increased it with a try from Dominic Nice. With a lead of 10 points back again came Durham with a converted try to keep the game close, only for Ampleforth to run away with the spoils with tries from Palazzo and di Guisto to put the game out of Durham's reach.

The return after half term saw better performances with a resounding win away at Sedbergh. Things were looking up and the next trip was to Durham. With the previous two games helping Ampleforth to gain confidence, it was the school that took the spoils with a good performance and scoringline of 32-17, penetrating the Durham defence several times, Cadwallader's first try coming after five continuous phases of play. Unfortunately the same weakness of missed tackles kept creeping into our game and Durham equalised with a try of their own. Fortunately Ampleforth responded and with greater belief in their ability allowing them to stick to their game plan. Cadwallader scored his second try, against from several phases of play. Lydon converted. Durham again responded with a try in the corner after Ampleforth had conceded a penalty. After the break Lydon converted a penalty to stretch the lead and further increased it with a try from Dominic Nice. With a lead of 10 points back again came Durham with a converted try to keep the game close, only for Ampleforth to run away with the spoils with tries from Palazzo and di Guisto to put the game out of Durham's reach.

The return after half term saw better performances with a resounding win away at Sedbergh. Things were looking up and the next trip was to Durham. With the previous two games helping Ampleforth to gain confidence, it was the school that took the spoils with a good performance and scoringline of 32-17, penetrating the Durham defence several times, Cadwallader's first try coming after five continuous phases of play. Unfortunately the same weakness of missed tackles kept creeping into our game and Durham equalised with a try of their own. Fortunately Ampleforth responded and with greater belief in their ability allowing them to stick to their game plan. Cadwallader scored his second try, against from several phases of play. Lydon converted. Durham again responded with a try in the corner after Ampleforth had conceded a penalty. After the break Lydon converted a penalty to stretch the lead and further increased it with a try from Dominic Nice. With a lead of 10 points back again came Durham with a converted try to keep the game close, only for Ampleforth to run away with the spoils with tries from Palazzo and di Guisto to put the game out of Durham's reach.

The return after half term saw better performances with a resounding win away at Sedbergh. Things were looking up and the next trip was to Durham. With the previous two games helping Ampleforth to gain confidence, it was the school that took the spoils with a good performance and scoringline of 32-17, penetrating the Durham defence several times, Cadwallader's first try coming after five continuous phases of play. Unfortunately the same weakness of missed tackles kept creeping into our game and Durham equalised with a try of their own. Fortunately Ampleforth responded and with greater belief in their ability allowing them to stick to their game plan. Cadwallader scored his second try, against from several phases of play. Lydon converted. Durham again responded with a try in the corner after Ampleforth had conceded a penalty. After the break Lydon converted a penalty to stretch the lead and further increased it with a try from Dominic Nice. With a lead of 10 points back again came Durham with a converted try to keep the game close, only for Ampleforth to run away with the spoils with tries from Palazzo and di Guisto to put the game out of Durham's reach.

The return after half term saw better performances with a resounding win away at Sedbergh. Things were looking up and the next trip was to Durham. With the previous two games helping Ampleforth to gain confidence, it was the school that took the spoils with a good performance and scoringline of 32-17, penetrating the Durham defence several times, Cadwallader's first try coming after five continuous phases of play. Unfortunately the same weakness of missed tackles kept creeping into our game and Durham equalised with a try of their own. Fortunately Ampleforth responded and with greater belief in their ability allowing them to stick to their game plan. Cadwallader scored his second try, against from several phases of play. Lydon converted. Durham again responded with a try in the corner after Ampleforth had conceded a penalty. After the break Lydon converted a penalty to stretch the lead and further increased it with a try from Dominic Nice. With a lead of 10 points back again came Durham with a converted try to keep the game close, only for Ampleforth to run away with the spoils with tries from Palazzo and di Guisto to put the game out of Durham's reach.
Results:

- v Bradford GS
  - Lost: 5-22

- v Merchiston Castle
  - Won: 29-12

- v St Peter’s
  - Won: 49-7

- v Yarm School
  - Lost: 5-22

- v Sedbergh
  - Lost: 5-6

- v Hymers
  - Won: 22-7

- v Durham School
  - Won: 46-0

- v Newcastle RGS
  - Won: 24-14

- v Stonyhurst College
  - Drew: 12-12

- v Harton School
  - Won: 17-10

- v Uppingham
  - Lost: 15-19

- v Oundle
  - Won: 26-0

Wrigleys
-Solicitors-
The Private Client Firm

Wrigleys differs from most firms of solicitors in that it acts only for individual and family private clients, trusts, charities, foundations and organisations with social goals. We do not seek corporate or contentious work.

We aim to offer a personal service at an affordable cost in the principal areas of capital tax planning; succession; administration of estates and trusts; charities; pensions and property.

We have offices in Leeds and Sheffield and a total staff of around 90 personnel.

19, Cookridge Street, Leeds LS2 3AG
Tel: 0113 234 6100 Fax: 0113 234 6101

Fountain Precinct, Balm Green, Sheffield S1 2JA
Tel: 01 14 267 5588 Fax: 0114 267 3176

e-mail: thepartners@wrigleys.co.uk
website: www.wrigleys.co.uk

SPORT: LENT TERM
RUGBY UNION

IST XV

The rugby season continued into the Lent term with 5 fixtures for the second year and this proved an excellent progression for the team as some members, notably O’Kelly, Fox, and Phillips, kept off the school in other sports. The team was also hindered by the loss of Ainscough’s leadership as he injured his ankle in the first minutes of the opening game against QEGS Wakefield. Nevertheless the team handled well and concluded with two outstanding displays of open, running rugby.

- v QEGS Wakefield L 22-25

Ampleforth began strongly and dominated possession and territory with well constructed play, retaining the ball and mixing close and wide play to threaten the opposition with the result that Shepherd scored. Following this and struggling to maintain the territorial advantage, in the absence of a functioning line-out with a reserve thrower, QEGS manufactured two tries from well-organised driving mauls following line-outs. Ampleforth responded well as Shepherd scored his second from an off-load and was followed by an excellent try by Mailafia, wide on the left after a number of passes out of the tackle. The second half proved to be less effective. QEGS retaining their advantage at the line-out played a limited but pragmatic game to drive two further line-outs over the line to score and seal the victory.

- v Pocklington L 17-38

This was a disappointing performance as the team struggled to motivate themselves and were punished for every mistake by a clinical Pocklington backline. Reid scored twice from powerful runs off the side of the ruck, but too many knock-ons and penalties in good attacking positions paralysed the team’s efforts. In addition, their defensive performance was below acceptable levels resulting in missed tackles and a lack of pressure on the opposition. Pocklington were quicker to react and as a result, the Ampleforth team were taught a lesson in the need for application in all aspects of the game to be able to win at first team level.

- v Dame Allan W 36-0

H Maclure came into the side at fly half and produced a fine performance of skill and running to dominate the scoring with three tries. The team defended well against a well-organised and powerful attack until they could achieve ascendancy. They then began to enjoy the space created by the gaps in Dame Allan’s defence. The opposition had a player sent off for violent conduct adding further to the team’s freedom thus allowing them to score a total of five tries without conceding a score.

- v Mount St Mary’s W 51-0

The team enjoyed themselves playing with extra width. The combination of excellent support play, quick ball and off-loading out of the tackle created many breaks and almost every team member managed to get involved, carrying the ball in attack. The ball travelled quickly from one side of the field to the other and the interplay between backs and forwards was superb. This score provided Ampleforth with a fitting end to the season.
THE SEVENS SQUAD

Sitting: TAW LeG Weston-Davis, AJP Reid, QNC Macfarlane, HHL Macure, TMF Carroll

HYMERS SEvens

GROUP vs. SEMI-FINAL
v Asheville W 28-0 vs. Hymers L 0-24
v Woodhouse Grove L 0-21
v Bradford GS W 26-5
v St Peter's W 24-5

With the first tournament cancelled due to wet weather, Hymers was the first tournament for the Seven and it was played in ankle deep mud. In the first group game, an efficient performance resulted in a four try victory but marred by an ankle injury to Shepherd in the first minute, meaning he would miss the whole of the Seven season. Against Woodhouse Grove, eventual finalists, the team were punished for five handling errors and a string of penalties as a sharp scrum half side-stepped our defence twice and pace resulted in a third try. The side rose to the challenge of a direct and physical contest with Bradford. Phillips scored with pace on the outside. A great angle from Reid found the gap and the inside pass to Macfarlane allowed him to score under the posts while quick footwork allowed Phillips and Maclure to beat their defender one-on-one. The team played their best Sevens of the day to beat St Peter's and secure a place in the semi-finals. They battled well for the first try, putting their opponents under pressure before Reid charged down a clearance kick allowing Macfarlane to score. A break from Maclure then put Carroll over for a try and after conceding a try from an outside break by the centre. Another break by Maclure was followed by slick inter-passing and switches between Weston-Davies, Macure and Phillips who eventually scored. Macfarlane's predatory play led to another try as he fly-hacked the ball to the line.

The team disappointed in the semi-final against Hymers. With the ball hard to handle there were six knock-ons, most in contact. In contrast, Hymers made few errors and were clinical in punishing the Seven's errors. The team operated a sliding defence against a team that retained possession well and without compressing space they were able to find room on the wing for the one player with genuine pace to score. Immediately, from the re-start, the side drew the defence up and allowed an intercept try from a long pass. With a more aggressive defence in the second half we were too enthusiastic and a side step and a slip resulted in a clean break and a try before the game was sealed by a fourth try as the Sevens tried to break from beneath their posts and lost possession. Hymers went on to beat Woodhouse Grove by five tries in the final with a similarly clinical performance.

NATIONAL SEVENS, ROSSLYN PARK

GROUP v. KNOCK-OUT ROUND 1
v Pocklington L 0-26 vs Solihull W 24-5
v Wallingham GS W 52-0
v St Olave's GS W 38-0 LAST 16
v Neath Port Talbot W 17-10 vs Glantaf L 17-24

Having lost the opening game to Pocklington, the team benefited from the new tournament structure of five teams in each group that increased the possibility of a team slipping up and increasing the margin for error. Pocklington duly lost to St Olave's and beat Neath allowing Ampleforth the possibility of progressing by defeating Neath and securing a superior points difference.

The defeat to Pocklington was a catalogue of errors with tries coming directly from two lost scrums, a misplaced pass over the team's own try line, two side steps and lost possession in contact. The Seven started slowly again and it was testimony to the squad's spirit, the defining characteristic of the group, that they were able to recover from the disappointment and regain their confidence and self-belief. They were helped by the next tie against a weak side from Wallingham when the team scored seven tries and discovered their attacking ability, with Maclure in particular enjoying the opportunity to demonstrate his handling and running skills with three tries. Another impressive display against St Olave's followed, as Reid imposed himself, scoring three tries of six by stealing the ball in contact, stepping the defense and powering through for his third. In the final and crucial group game, Ampleforth needed to beat Neath Port Talbot and protect the superiority in the number of tries over Pocklington. The team secured a superb victory as Maclure scored first with a chip through and fly-hack to the line, Macfarlane broke from a scrum and Maclure scored a second when he dummy-dived a pass inside runner, took the gap and ran in from 40 metres. Despite conceding a second score towards the end the victory was secured, and on the adjoining pitch, Pocklington had struggled to dominate Wallingham and Ampleforth won the group with a superior try difference.

The first qualifying game was late on Thursday evening against Solihull GS and...
Ampleforth played superb sevens to win comfortably. Macfarlane opened the scoring on a switch with Macfarlane. Solihull immediately replied after the wing ran 80 metres after fly half lost possession. However, Tulloch then made a long break and Weston-Davies scored on the loop and then again following a tricky double switch move from a penalty. A final try by MacFarlane was celebrated enthusiastically as Ampleforth progressed to the second day for the first time since 2000.

The game against Glantaf saw wild swings in fortune and ascendancy as neither team could pull away. Glantaf scored first from a missed tackle but Macfarlane was able to put Hammond away on the right after a half break. Glantaf regained the lead straight from a scrum and Macfarlane scored from his own break followed by H Phillips before conceding the lead to a loop move and allow Glantaf to draw level at 17-17. An untimely injury to Tulloch was well-exploited in the last minutes as a powerful runner broke the defense and scored by the post to steal the win for Glantaf.

The character of the team was exemplified by their ability to raise themselves after a demoralising defeat in the first game, following a lack of practice in the preceding weeks due to the weather, the team gained confidence with every game. By the end they were playing fantastic sevens and proved that despite the absence of some 'star' players (Ainscough was away playing for the Scotland U18s and Shepherd remained unfit with his ankle problem), determination and teamwork can be just as effective as speed and skill, although the team showed plenty of these characteristics also.

CROSS COUNTRY

DJ Moroney, A McTough, F de Beauvoir, CAM Sparrow, HAT Guiver, MAH Vale, TE McHale, AJB Brazier, PGQ Williams

The Lent term again a small band of runners out doing pre-season training. These runners entered the Silcoates 2 mile relay run and won this event. They finished 3rd to Ernysted and Lancaster in the mid October Stonyhurst race but would have won if the original 6 scorer from Stonyhurst had not changed to a four man event at the last minute.

Given that we had our top five runners returning from last years successful Midland and Northern Cross-Country Championship winning team and that we also had Michael Vale returning after a two year absence, we knew that we were going to have a strong team. We were to find with the emergence of several other runners that this was going to be a very strong team indeed. Henry Guiver (H) captained this outstanding 1st VIII with Gerard Williams (EW) as vice captain. Henry led the team home throughout most of last year and featured strongly in the early races of this year. However, a skiing accident at half term was to rob us of his contribution for the major races of this year. Gerard who had been a little variable in his racing in the past was the model of consistency and can claim to have been our best performer this year.

It was good to welcome back the evergreen Old Amplefordians for our traditional start to the season fixture. Robert Rigby (179) now the proud owner of an OAP pass had finally resorted to some training in advance to maintain his fine record in this event. Henry Guiver won the race but had to work hard to get away from Rigby who finished 2nd. The school then packed tightly with Charlie Sparrow (3rd), Alex Brazier (4th), Gerard Williams (5th), Michael Vale (6th) and James Moroney (7th) close behind. Oliver Brodrick-Ward (A97) ran well to finish 8th as did Crispin Davy (W91) in 9th. Ben Guest (W91) and Anthony Arthur (197) both finished strongly as did James and Adrian Myers (A90) who reminded us of days gone by when both had captained the school VIII and had won school races, crossed the line at the last gasp. Chris Copping (176) looked comfortable as he cantered into 23rd place. Justin Kerr-Smiley (W83) finished in 25th, Ollie Heath (E90) in 27th, Pete Thomas (B86) in 29th and Paul Moore (Q77) in 30th. The School recorded a good win by 26-61.

There was a most enjoyable dinner for all the Old Boys in the Guestroom afterwards. Paul Moore was the recipient of a fluorescent yellow jersey which he will sport next year.

Our first school race against Barnard Castle saw a welcome return to their testing riverside run. The 1st VIII coped well with the difficult course. Barnard Castle's team fielded one county runner who set a strong early pace and tried to break the field. It was pleasing to see our runners pack closely behind him and then as he tired they pushed on. The quality and strength of the team could clearly be seen. The 1st VIII secured a victory by 22-97 with Gerard Williams a clear winner. The team secured the top 5 places and all were within 30 seconds of the winner's time. The final positions being: 1. Williams, 2. Sparrow, 3. Guiver, 4. Vale, 5. McTough A., 7. MacHale, 8. Brazier, 9. Battle. The 2nd VIII were also successful and were led home by Ed Noble, Gareth Pritchard and Mitchell McTough.

Our training went well in the lead up to the Stonyhurst fixture. On a hilly Stonyhurst course we looked exceptionally strong. The top three runners: Guiver, Sparrow and McTough strode down their avenue to the finish and looked as if they could run all day. The next three Amplefordians: Brazier, Williams and McHale all finished in close succession to achieve a clean sweep of the top six places and to secure a comprehensive victory. J Smith who was to finish 7th that day for Stonyhurst was to be a top five finisher in the MANISCC Championships later that
year. Vale and Moroney both pushed him to the finish. All the seniors ran in the same race. However, when separated out afterwards, the 2nd VIII had secured a 15-36 point win and had taken the top four places in their race. The order being: 1st Paul, 2nd Noble, 3rd Noble and 4th McTough M. We again travelled to the King Henry VIII School, Coventry to take part in their relays (6 x 2.2 miles). These are the unofficial National relays with 41 schools taking part. The VI achieved a top 10 finish for the second year running. Vale started in 13.19, Guiver and then Sparrow both checked in with 13.02, McTough clocked 13.00, Brazier ran 13.31 and Williams led the team home with an excellent time of 12.42. The team received awards for having made it into the top ten schools. At the County Championships we had eleven runners representing the area team. These were high quality races. Charlie Sparrow, Gerard Williams and Michael Vale all gained selection for the Senior County team whilst Tom MacHale made the Intermediate Boys team. Alex Brazier was 1st reserve for the Intermediate team. Charlie Sparrow was the only one to go to the English Schools XC Championships. In a competitive race he ran well to be the 3rd finisher in the Northern Yorkshire team. We travelled to St Cuthbert's in Newcastle to compete in the North Eastern Schools' Cross-Country Championships. With only the top four runners to count we knew that we would have to split RGS Newcastle's leading runners. Although we finished 6th, 7th, 9th and 10th it was not good enough to topple RGS who captured 1st, 2nd, 4th and 18th. With six to count we would have won comfortably. The 2nd IV finished in 4th position.

We had opened up our invitation event and were delighted to see Sedbergh, Stonyhurst, St Peter's, St Cuthbert's, Newcastle, Giggleswick, Silcoates, Leeds GS and the strong Ermysted GS attend the event. This produced a high class field with strength in depth. Sedbergh's leading runner S Heale who had finished 2nd in our earlier race scraped into 20th place. Last year, we let slip a winning position. The VIII all started strongly and were closely packed at 'T' Junction. As they ascended Park House hill only two Sedbergh runners stayed with second place is a clear indication of their dominant performance. Of the other races

**Results:**

**v Old Amplefordians:** Won 26-61

**v Barnard Castle (A):** Won 22-97

**v Stonyhurst (A):** Won 21-57

**v Sedbergh (E):** Won 27-51

**v North Eastern Schools XC Runners Up (Only 4 to score):**

**v Invitation Winners**

**v MANISCC Champs Winners**

and gradually started to pick up runners as they faded. As they entered the last lap they knew that they were going to have to push all the way to the finish. Knowing that this was the race our season's preparation was aimed at they pushed on despite the pain to achieve a team score of 36. This was ten more than our winning score of last year. The boys were delighted to find out that our nearest rivals Manchester GS had slipped to a score of 142 with Oundle on 143. This was a fantastic achievement and the culmination of much hard work. The VIII have now won this major event in 2003, 2005 and 2006. The finishing positions were C Sparrow (11th), G Williams (12th), A McTough (13th), T MacHale (15th), J Moroney (20th), M Vale (22nd) and F De Beaufort (40th). A Brazier ran bravely but was suffering and was pulled out when he was no longer a scorer. Six of this team will return next year. The Junior Boys team of T Nevitt, F Meynell, R Smith, H Nevitt, W Rogers ran extremely well to achieve our best ever finish of 2nd place in their event. In the girls' race C Gascoigne and A Rogers (both U15s age group) ran well to finish 8th and 15th respectively in the Senior Girls event.

The 1st VIII and 2nd VIII both had unbeatens seasons. Only when they had to compete as a four or in a relay were they beaten.

**1st VIII:** HAT Guiver (H)*, PGQ Williams (EW)*, M Vale (D)*, CAM Sparrow (EW)*, A McTough (C)*, TE MacHale (EW)*, JM Moroney (O)*, AJB Brazier (O)*, F De Beaufort (EW)*

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Full Colours, # Half Colours</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**2nd VIII:**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Full Colours, # Half Colours</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

**Results:**

**v Old Amplefordians:** Won 26-61

**v Barnard Castle (A):** Won 22-97

**v Stonyhurst (A):** Won 21-57

**v Sedbergh (E):** Won 27-51

**v North Eastern Schools XC Runners Up (Only 4 to score):**

**v Invitation Winners**

**v MANISCC Champs Winners**

The Midland and Northern Schools Cross-Country Championships were held at Uppingham. We were in confident mood despite the absence of Guiver. As the team were all similar in ability we decided to run together for the first of the three laps. It was clear, however, that Manchester GS held a lead as our runners were packed from 20th to 35th places. The team was urged to push on through the field

and gradually started to pick up runners as they faded. As they entered the last lap they knew that they were going to have to push all the way to the finish. Knowing that this was the race our season's preparation was aimed at they pushed on despite the pain to achieve a team score of 36. This was ten more than our winning score of last year. The boys were delighted to find out that our nearest rivals Manchester GS had slipped to a score of 142 with Oundle on 143. This was a fantastic achievement and the culmination of much hard work. The VIII have now won this major event in 2003, 2005 and 2006. The finishing positions were C Sparrow (11th), G Williams (12th), A McTough (13th), T MacHale (15th), J Moroney (20th), M Vale (22nd) and F De Beaufort (40th). A Brazier ran bravely but was suffering and was pulled out when he was no longer a scorer. Six of this team will return next year. The Junior Boys team of T Nevitt, F Meynell, R Smith, H Nevitt, W Rogers ran extremely well to achieve our best ever finish of 2nd place in their event. In the girls' race C Gascoigne and A Rogers (both U15s age group) ran well to finish 8th and 15th respectively in the Senior Girls event.

The 1st VIII and 2nd VIII both had unbeatens seasons. Only when they had to compete as a four or in a relay were they beaten.
220 THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

2nd VIII
v Barnard Castle: Won 28-53
v Sedbergh: Won 17-38
v Stonyhurst: Won 15-50

2nd VIII:
G Pritchard (D)*, E Noble (C)*, F Battle (H)*, H Dalrymple (EW), D Knock (EW),
R Goodway (H), P Garety (0), R Smith.
* Full Colours, # Half Colours.

HOUSE CROSS-COUNTRY RESULTS

Senior
1st St Edward's/Wilfrid's 199
2nd St Thomas' 225
3rd St Dunstan's 335

Junior 'A'
1st St Edward's/Wilfrid's 142
2nd St Hugh's 159
3rd St Dunstan's 216

Junior 'B'
1st St Edward's/Wilfrid's 56
2nd St Oswald's 77
3rd St John's 86

THE AMPLEFORTH RUN
The Ampleforth Run continues to grow in popularity with 89 runners setting out.
The course starts and finishes on the school playing fields and meanders around
the back of the lakes and up the hills towards Yearsley (Windygates). Trails through
the woods present the runners with stunning views back across the valley to Ampleforth
and lead the runners on towards South Lodge and then onto the Avenue. A decent
down Park House hill before the short final stretch back towards the school fields
completes the course, which has been accurately measured at 6.3 miles on a GPS
monitor.

The conditions were warm and the trails were fairly dry.

Gerard Williams (EW) and Tom MacHale (EW) were the strongest on the day with Williams winning in a sprint finish in a time of 39.22 with MacHale fractionally behind recording 39.23. James Moroney (O) enjoyed the longer race and finished 3rd in 40.11. Mr Anglin was the first staff member home clocking 40.53 to
finish in 7th place. Alex Rogers (M) now in the 5th form lowered her own course
record to 48 mins and 21 secs. She was followed home by two other 5th formers:
Cecily Gascoigne in 51 mins and Lydia Staunchan in 51.15.

Fr John (42nd) led the way for the monastic contingent with Fr Henry (73rd) vowing to run him closer next year. There was a wonderful atmosphere amongst all
those who took part. All runners who started completed the course. Next year we hope to have an entry in excess of 100.

St Edward's/Wilfrid's were worthy winners of the team event with a score of 25 points. St Dunstan's were the 2nd team to finish with 78 points. The aging staff team
finished 3rd on 83 points and St Oswald's packed solidly to take the 3rd house place

with 99 points. The winning team comprised: 1st G Williams, 2nd T MacHale, 4th F De Beaufort, 6th C Sparrow and 10th T Newitt.

P 11 W 4 D 2 L 5
1ST XI HOCKEY

Standing: WJ Ramsden, CD Bowes-Lyon, HR Souteria, JJG Ronan, CG Connolly,
HGE Davis
Sitting: JP Blakison Houston, PWL Baxter, CDE O'Kelly, PSJBJ McCann, THJ Biomet,
BW Thurman, EC Power

This was an enjoyable season, with the XI beating many of their local rivals and
getting much closer to the stronger hockey schools in our circuit — St Peter's and
Scarborough College. In patches the side were outstanding, moving the ball at speed
and scoring some stunning goals, but they blew hot and cold. Against some weaker
teams the XI didn't find it easy to kill the game off and when playing stronger
opponents they were guilty of lapses in concentration at crucial times. The fixtures
against St Peter's, Scarborough College and St Peter's Old Boys were all lost by a
single goal when a draw or victory was at hand. While these performances
represented an improvement over previous seasons, both players and coach
experienced the frustration of seeing good match positions squandered.

After an evenly matched opening fixture against Bradford, the side over-
powered Durham School, but they could only manage a draw with Barnard Castle
despite the lion's share of possession. A lack of fire-power in the forward line was
particularly evident in the Sedbergh fixture. This was the one game where the XI did
manage to stamp their authority, but despite long periods of pressure, the winning
goal only came with ten minutes remaining. A few positional changes in the forward
line, and the introduction of Ed Power (O) from the U15 team allowed fortunes to
change. The team began to carve out more chances: goals (and confidence) began to
flow. Both Yarm and Pocklington were beaten comfortably but a careless error in the
St Peter's fixture allowed the York team to score the decisive goal with only a few
minutes left. A busy end to the season included two enjoyable 7-a-side competitions
and matches against some strong men's teams. In a dramatic final minute against
St Peter's Old Boys, the side had a potentially winning goal disallowed and then lost
possession in a dangerous area of the pitch and conceded a penalty corner from
which the more experienced team snatched an undeserved victory. Perhaps this
moment encapsulated the way the 1st played over the season: they looked to attack at
every opportunity but never really learnt the values of a patient build-up, ball
possession and disciplined passing.

Charlie O'Kelly (C) was influential at the centre of the midfield and linked well
with Herman Sequeira (T) and Patrick Baxter (T). These three were at the heart of
most attacking moves, but the goals were provided by two younger players who both
have potential — Ed Power (O) and Henry Davis (H). There was plenty of experience
to call on in the defensive unit, with Peter McCann (O) neutralising many
opposition attacks, ably supported by Tom Bromet (D) and Matthew Ramsden (H).
In goal, Chris Connolly's (H) consistent performances made him one of the most
improved players.

Results:

v Bradford Grammar School
v Durham School
v Barnard Castle
v Selborne
v St Peter's
v Yarm School
v Pocklington
v Scarborough College
v St Peter's Old Boys
v Durham 7-a-side
v St Peter's
v Har-riod 7-a-side
v Sixth

Drew
Won
Drew
Won
Lost
Won
Won
Lost
Lost
Lost
Lost
Lost

1st XI: CDE O'Kelly (Capt) (C), HR Sequeira (T), PSJB McCann (O), THJ Bromet (D), BW Thurman (O), PWL Baxter (T), AF Brenninkmeijer (EW), JG Ronan (J), CG Connolly (H), HE Davis (H), F de Beaufort (EW), W Ramsden (H).
Also played: CD Bowes-Lyon (EWF), TA Wright (T), and EWJ O'ley (B)

SOCCER

This was a season where the courage, determination and individual talent of the 1st
XI never translated into the success the team deserved against often more
experienced opposition. A number of players who started the season in the 2nds
progressed to the 1st XI, and certainly proved the importance of the squad system. As
is becoming familiar however, seasonally bad weather and pitch deterioration
prevented the team from achieving momentum with several fixtures cancelled.
Injuries then caused further problems. Nevertheless, the 1st's enjoyed their football,
providing memorable moments. Anka Wu's (C) two goals against St Peter's, one of
them long range and spectacular, was perhaps the most significant. His captanya was
one of quiet example in difficult circumstances.

The 2nd XI enjoyed more success, remaining unbeaten until the last game in the
ankle-deep mud against Newcastle RGS. There was a noticeable spirit of camaraderie
within the team, ably led by Alex Gollcher (H) initially before his promotion to the
1sts, then followed on by Charlie Ellis (J) who continued the theme.

SQUASH

For the 1st V this has been the most successful season for many years. In the National
Schools' Championships a place in the final sixteen is a major achievement, and one
which was fully deserved. There are a large number of schools which offer sports
scholarships to squash players, and an equally large number of schools where students
play most of their squash outside the school. This is not the case at Ampleforth. All
our players are 'home grown', and their rate of progress is impressive. Equally
pleasing is that squash continues to show a revival in popularity - one only needs to
watch the competitive spirit during the House matches to see evidence of this trend.
For the Juniors it was another difficult season, but the experience of regular
matchplay is crucial at this stage, and it is important to remember that when they
arrive at Ampleforth most of our students are virtual beginners.

The 1st V had an excellent first half of the season, in which they won an
impressive six matches in a row starting with Leeds Grammar School and ending
with Barnard Castle, arguably the two strongest teams on our circuit. At No. 1 Joss
Craig (EW) had a good season and is to be congratulated on his winning half of his
matches, at times against players older and more experienced. He has suffered from
injuries, so must learn to pick his chances in rallies and economise his effort. This
was his third year in the 1st V, so he should look forward to next year with
confidence. The No. 2 slot was filled by Henry de la Rue (T), who found that the
step up to this position was considerable. He is a talented rackets player and, when on
form, is capable of producing exquisite touch shots to finish a rally. He does enjoy his
squash, but at times his approach can appear casual, something which experienced
opponents will exploit. Henry Davis, our captain who for the second year in
succession played at No. 3, also had a successful season. He managed his team well,
encouraging at all times and demonstrating enjoyment. His natural leadership style
and good humour were an asset, and he was dependable. Ashley Etchells-Buder (C)
shared the best playing record with Henry - they both won 80% of their matches, an
impressive achievement. Sacha Pace (C), Stan Kuderski (C) and Jo Cawley (T) all
hoped that he will return to playing squash at some stage. At 2nd V and U16 level we
played a small number of matches, and there were excellent performances,
particularly from the 2nd V. These matches are good preparation for the senior teams,
and valuable experience is gained.

At U15 level, the team suffered once again from a lack of experienced players.
Nicholas Delgado (C) was the captain and had a good season. However, the team
had to face strong opposition who were more experienced in matchplay. At U14
level only a small number of matches were played, but the commitment of Freddy
Killander (D) and Mauritius Brenninkmeijer was high and they improved considerably.
As last year, a trip was arranged to the UK National Championships at the
National Squash Centre in Manchester in February. This was an excellent opportunity
for Ampleforth players of all ages to see some of the best squash players in the world in action. It was a most enjoyable day. We were fortunate to see a match involving Lee Beachill, the world No. 1, and we also saw some world-class female players.

The team is grateful, as always, for the support received. Henry Davis (D) led the team efficiently and with good humour. Brian Kingsley, our loyal and dedicated coach, continues to balance his numerous musical commitments, at Ampleforth and elsewhere, to enable him to spend at least one day a week with the sets, and to attend all the matches he can. It was a pleasure to welcome Mark Dent, a member of the Modern Studies Department, to help with squash. His contribution to the Junior teams is particularly welcome. And the staff of the St Alban Centre has also worked hard in making the courts clean and safe places to play.

Old Boys and Girls are encouraged to make contact with any news relating to their squash activities post-Ampleforth. Do please write to kjd@ampleforth.org.uk if you are playing in a university team, or playing regular club squash for next season's report. The 1st V would be delighted to play an Old Boys'/Girls' team in the future. We were delighted to hear from Guy Jackson (P93) who continues to play squash on a regular basis. During his studies at medical school he played in the Southampton University teams, and has also played regularly in Nottingham, Portsmouth and London.

The following boys played for the 1st V/2nd V/U16 V:
J Craig (EW), H de la Rue (T), H Davis (D) (Captain), A Fuchels-Butler (C), S Pace (C), S Kudelski (C), J Cawley (T), N Delgado (C), J Garcia Sainz (C), D Pettet (J), S Irving (J), H Delamere (EW), G Williams (H), M Domecq (J), Serrano.

The following boys played for the U15 V:
N Delgado (C) (Captain), T Tyrrell (D), D Spencer (EW), S Le Gassecle (C), W de Nassai (C), H Leeming (H), J Lloyd (D), C Williams (H), F Killander (D).

The following boys played for the U14 V:
F Killander (D), M Brenninkmeijer (D), S Costa Anglada (C), J Gonzalez (C), J Burillo (C), R Fenn (D).

House Matches Senior The Ginone and Unsworth Cup St Cuthbert's bt St Thomas' 4-1
Junior The Bailing Cup St Cuthbert's bt St John's 3-2
Open Comp:

Autumn Term
v Leeds GS (H) L 1-4
v Woodhouse Grove (H) L 4-1
v RGS Newcastle (H) L 3-2
v Boston Spa School (A) L 4-1
v Barnard Castle (A) L 0-5
v Bradfield GS (H) L 0-5
v Woodhouse Grove (H) L 4-1
v Eccleshare (A) L 0-5
v Woodhouse Grove (H) L 1-4

2006 proved to be another frustrating year. The excellent coaching of Helen Douthwaite and David Schell was enjoyed by all. Many swimmers made improvements to their times but when it came to match day the results kept tipping against us. On paper the senior team was the stronger of our two age groups, with a number of all-rounders. Sam Harvey (T) swam at a high level taking on the tough task of swimming the individual medley each week and Will Moore (O), the captain, showed his talent for the butterfly with some pleasing times. The first meet of the season was against Durham which we narrowly lost (only 7 points). We then travelled to Sedbergh and were buoyant to find they had what appeared to be an under-strength team, but the swimmers it contained were remarkable. A Wednesday fixture followed, with the inclusion of Archie Reid (EW), returning from sevens rugby for the afternoon, but even this bonus left us trailing in their wake. A loss to Barnard Castle to close the season finished our least successful season for a number of years. With the departure of some of the quicker swimmers it is time to re-build from the bottom again.
SPORT: SUMMER TERM

CRICKET

P 14 W 5 L 4 D 5

1ST XI

This was a remarkable season when the XI reached wonderful heights and played scintillating cricket, but it was also one that witnessed disappointments.

The first match was against Pocklington. Pocklington looked to be in a positive mood as they raced to 46—0 from 11 overs. However, once Woodhead (O) and Ronan (J) broke through Ampleforth began to dominate. Wickets fell regularly as Pocklington showed early season frailties. The school's domination continued; first O'Kelly (C) and Bromet and then Pritchard (D) reached the modest Pocklington total for just one wicket.

The visit of the Saints saw the XI raise their game again. Facing a powerful batting team, the bowlers stuck to their task without ever penetrating, despite a fine spell of 3—24 from 4.5 overs from Woodhead (O). The Saints set the school a total of 202. Both openers started to take on the challenge and then fell, first Pritchard and then Blakiston-Houston put the XI in a good position to win as they entered the last 20 overs when cruelly rain brought the game to a premature finish.

The 1st XI welcomed the MCC in confident mood. A flamboyant early innings from the MCC saw them race to 109 from 17 overs. The XI then had to pull close together to reclaim control. This they did with disciplined bowling backed by fine fielding. The MCC captain declared on 200—7 setting the XI a difficult but realistic challenge. Early wickets fell as O'Kelly lost several batting partners but a partnership of 108 between himself and Pritchard built the basis for a possible win. Pritchard batted well but fell on 48, O'Kelly continued to dominate and he scored an impressive 108. The side completed a wonderful win.

It was always going to be difficult to match that game, and injury and illness put the XI under pressure as they visited Stonyhurst. Under the circumstances they performed well in scoring 193—7 but with many bowlers missing, they were not able to bowl Stonyhurst out and the game finished as a draw.

Sadly the heart was then torn out of the first half of the season as the rain came. Both the Sedbergh and the St Peter's matches were washed out, the former to be played later in the term. The valley was awash and the Exhibition programme was put under threat. Remarkably Mr Wilkie and his team managed to prepare a pitch for the two games against the Old Boys.

The Old Boys dominated a lot of the Saturday fixture scoring 220—5 with O'Kelly scoring yet another fine 100. Early wickets cost the school dearly, and they were not able to launch a realistic challenge to the target.

On Sunday the school put their lacklustre performance behind them to dominate the 2nd Old Boys game. All the bowlers pressured their guests but the real dominance came when O'Kelly and Willis (EW) both scored good fifties as the school coasted to an eight wicket victory.

There was a steady determination about Bromet when he won the toss and elected to bat against Durham. Although not in his best form he showed a marvellous temperament as he built his innings. Helped on the way by Thurman (O) and Pritchard, he dominated the school's batting scoring 127 not out in a total of 220—5 declared. An early breakthrough from Craig (EW) appeared to concentrate Durham's innings and the XI were not able to bowl out their visitors.

The Yorkshire Gent's game saw two wonderful innings, D O'Kelly scoring a
Standing: HNP Woodhead, JP Blakiston-Houston, JGG Ronan, JD Craig, HJH Illingworth, GV Pritchard, FEH Willis
Sitting: MAH Vale, BUW Thurman, THJ Bromet, CDE O’Kelly, TMJ Carroll
second century of the season against the XI which helped the Yorkshire Gents to a score of 242-8 but C O'Kelly scored an undefeated 77 in a partnership of 231 with Bromet who hit a savage 135* which included 22 fours and one six.

A-levels had a big influence on team selection against Bradford and as early wickets fell, the XI appeared to be under pressure. The team rallied however and debutant Horsley announced his arrival with a mature 68 and the school scored a creditable 243-7 declared. As Bradford batted, the game fluctuated as firstly the school took the initiative and then Bradford fought back. A crucial moment occurred as Craig twisted his ankle and had to leave the field leaving the team short of a bowler. Bradford won the game in the last over.

The following day, after the disappointment at Bradford, the XI faced Sedbergh at home in their rearranged fixture. They quickly saw the strength of their visitors as Sedbergh batted and their first innings score. Bromet (D) and O'Kelly (C) spearheaded the batting for the second year running on this tour. O'Kelly batted with maturity and flair. He showed this year how bowlers could take the attack to the opposition and set an upbeat tempo to the side's innings. He found the conditions challenging in Barbados but the struggle he had with himself and the game out there will have made him a stronger player all round. Bromet led the side from the front, struggling to find his impertinent in the early matches but his determination saw him produce three thrilling centuries. When in 'zone' he is impossible to bowl to. Willis (EW) started the term well and showed dogged determination. His loss of form later in the term was a shame.

Bradford won the game in the last over.

The following day against a strong Dulwich side the XI unfortunately batted in similar fashion in only managing to muster a meagre 102. Much soul searching and firm talking went on at the interval and the side came out with all guns blazing. They bowled and fielded with conviction as Craig, Biker and Woodhead made the hosts struggle for runs. A wonderful battle between Rantunga and Craig appeared to have the game built up to a tense finale as Craig claimed a superb caught and bowled to reduce Dulwich to 81-8, but a missed run out chance and a difficult dropped chance of a bowler. Bradford won the game in the last over.

The final day was another when the ball dominated the bat. The XI bowled and fielded well against Taunton and again reduced them to a lowly score of 191. The team batted well in the early part of their innings and was making good headway. Interrupted by the weather Taunton then claimed crucial wickets and put the XI under pressure, which took the victory away from the school as they fell 24 runs short.

O'Kelly (C) and Bromet (D) spearheaded the batting for the second year running on this tour. O'Kelly batted with maturity and flair. He showed this year how his game could help the opposition and set an upbeat tempo to the side's innings. He found the conditions challenging in Barbados but the struggle he had with himself and the game out there will have made him a stronger player all round. Bromet led the side from the front, struggling to find his impertinent in the early matches but his determination saw him produce three thrilling centuries. When in 'zone' he is impossible to bowl to. Willis (EW) started the term well and showed dogged determination. His loss of form later in the term was a shame.

The bowling was short of experience and the XI was to miss the quality of Biker for most of the year. Nonetheless all the bowlers turned good performances and were unfortunate not to get their true reward. Woodhead (O) and Craig (EW) opened the attack and made many batsmen struggle. Woodhead has transformed his action and although there is still work to do has become an accomplished bowler. Craig's high action makes it difficult for batsman to read his length. He became accurate and when in full flow hurried all his opponents. They were backed up by the spin pairing of O'Kelly and Blakiston-Houston. Both had good days and bad, but have at their best the ability to bowl sides out. They took on a lot of work in Barbados and learnt a huge amount about their craft.

Vale became a focal point to the fielding as keeper. His technique improved. We had been at a loss as to who would keep wicket with the injury to Kischke-Wiski, but Vale stepped in and became a solid and firm choice. The XI had some good fielding performances, the ground fielding was good if not spectacular, Thurman led the way in this area where he became dependable and an example to all particularly on the rough difficult outfields in Barbados. The XI caught some wonderful catches, O'Kelly taking some spectacular efforts and another highlight for Thurman claiming a catch at mid off as he was unceremoniously flattened by Blakiston-Houston charging across from a bowling position.

Bromet led the side with a quiet assurance. His excellence with the bat and his prowess with the ball when needed gained respect. He led a happy team and one who will have fond memories of an action-packed season.

**1ST XI RESULTS**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Opponent</th>
<th>Score</th>
<th>Result</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pocklington</td>
<td>142-7 (Ronan 3-15)</td>
<td>Won by 8 wickets</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saints CC</td>
<td>201-7 dec (Woodhead 3-24)</td>
<td>Ampleforth 143-2 (Bromet 69)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MCC</td>
<td>220-4 dec</td>
<td>Ampleforth 224-7 (O'Kelly 108, Pritchard 48)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stonyhurst</td>
<td>193-7 (Blakiston-Houston 82, O'Kelly 38)</td>
<td>Stonyhurst 130-6 (Hammond 3-18)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Ampleforth had a good first year in the XI. He work hard at his technique and had some success. However, it was in Barbados where he came of age showing a maturity that belied his years. Pritchard (D) played some wonderful innings. He too worked tirelessly at his technique and played much straighter, allowing his naturally aggressive style to flourish. The rest of the middle order all featured in many games. Thurman, although never quite producing the big innings, played crucial cameo roles and indeed showed what we had all missed from him in the last match on tour; that, and his role in the Sedbergh victory, will live long in his memory. Vale (D) too found it hard to establish himself as a front line batsman. Illingworth struggled to make an impression on the batting. Biker (H) showed promise when his long battle with injury finally finished and there was promise in the batting of Horsley (H).

The XI had some good fielding performances, the ground fielding was good if not spectacular. Thurman led the way in this area where he became dependable and an example to all particularly on the rough difficult outfields in Barbados. The XI caught some wonderful catches, O'Kelly taking some spectacular efforts and another highlight for Thurman claiming a catch at mid off as he was unceremoniously flattened by Blakiston-Houston charging across from a bowling position.

Bromet led the side with a quiet assurance. His excellence with the bat and his prowess with the ball when needed gained respect. He led a happy team and one who will have fond memories of an action-packed season.
v OACC

Drew
OACC 220-5 dec
Ampleforth 113-9 (O’Kelly 33)

v OACC

Won by 8 wickets
OACC 160-6 dec
Ampleforth 161-2 (O’Kelly 61, Willis 57*)

v Durham

Drew
Ampleforth 220-5 dec (Bromet 129*, Pritchard 32)
Durham 161-7 (Blakiston- Houston 3-31)

v Yorkshire Gents

Won by 9 wickets
Yorkshire Gents 242-5 dec
Ampleforth 244-1 (Bromet 135*, O’Kelly 77*)

v Bradford Grammar

Lost by 2 wickets
Ampleforth 243-9 dec (Borsley 68, O’Kelly 46)
Bradford GS 244-8 (Craig 3-55)

v Scarborough Club

Lost by 9 runs (30 overs match)
Scarborough 143-4
Ampleforth 134-7

v Sedbergh

Won by 7 wickets
Sedbergh 247-5 dec (Bromet 3-43)
Ampleforth 248-3 (Bromet 135*, Pritchard 44)

v Scarborough

Draw
Scarborough 143-4 dec
Ampleforth 134-7 (O’Kelly 41)

v Uppingham

Lost 99 runs
Uppingham 256 (Biker 4-39)
Ampleforth 157 (O’Kelly 46)

v Dulwich

Lost by 2 wickets
Ampleforth 102 (Blakiston- Houston 19)
Dulwich 105-8 (Biker 3-23, O’Kelly 3-28)

v Taunton

Lost by 24 runs
Taunton 170 (Biker 3-9, Craig 3-47, Woodhead 3-36)
Ampleforth 146 (Pritchard 32)

That the XI did not win a fixture on this tour must count as a great disappointment, especially when a number of games were eminently winnable. In time the scars of defeat will heal and the touring party will be left with happy memories.

The tour began with high hopes and a bit of history: Ampleforth's first cricket fixture under floodlights. The warm up game was a 20/20 played at Brereton against

SIR GARFIELD SOBERS' CRICKET FESTIVAL
7-29 JULY 2006

Batting Innings Not outs Highest Inn Total Average
T. Bromet 11 3 558 135* 135 69.75
J. Blakiston-Houston 10 4 267 82 82 44.50
C. O’Kelly 14 1 544 108 108 41.85
G. Pritchard 9 2 264 48 48 37.71
E. Willis 10 1 147 57 57 16.33
B. Thurman 11 1 126 32 32 12.60

Bowling Overs Maiden Total Wickets Average
S. Biker 21 4 62 10 6.20
J. Craig 132 18 424 16 26.50
J. Blakiston-Houston 112 17 381 13 29.31
B. Woodhead 137 16 503 17 29.59
J. Ronan 81 12 347 11 31.85
Bromet recalled Craig (E/W) to the attack and he charged in with venom and a sense of purpose. This was rewarded when he caught Lewis's outside edge and Vale took a fine catch behind the stumps. Alas, the umpire's call of no-ball saw an end to Ampleforth's hopes of victory.

Combermere eight wickets down, requiring seven runs for victory and no recognised batsman at the crease, the match was there for the taking. At this point from the cricket field throughout the summer, his bustling competitive spirit was a spinners O'Kelly (C) and Blakiston-Houston (C) to slow the scoring and tempt the after 10 overs with the score at 56 for 1. However, Bromet (D) made good use of his batsmen into an indiscretion. Blakiston-Houston's eight overs brought three wickets and the school was dismissed with an over remaining for a total of 149. Few would have given Ampleforth a chance at this point and even fewer would have done so thoroughly dispatch a full toss. Blakiston-Houston (C), Biker (H) and Thurman (D) against reigning champions (and eventual winners) Combermere would be a 'major side. This was not the first time that defeat was self-inflicted.

The Barbados Broadcasting Corporation suggested that an Ampleforth victory against reigning champions (and eventual winners) Combermere would be a 'major upset'. It so nearly was. Bromet (D) once again led from the front scoring 55 in quick time, never once looking in trouble, and only perishing when he failed to over spell. This effort was insufficient as Eltham's were able to break through and win with five overs to spare.

It was hoped that attending Mass at 7 on the morning of 16 July would bring about a change of fortune; it seems, however, that the team were not fully awake. The Caricou Islands were inserted and got off to a flying start scoring 32 runs from the first five overs. Although early wickets fell it proved impossible to retain the momentum established in that opening phase, O'Kelly (C) in particular was on the end of some big hits from Cox. Bromet (D) and Wright (T) regained some measure of control and Hammond (D) returned to take wickets in his second spell, but eleven wides from eight overs was simply too costly. The pick of the bowlers was Woodhead (E/W) who seemed unfazed by whatever the batsmen attempted and deserved his three wickets. Chasing 223 was always going to be difficult and to do so when four wickets down after eight overs would seem impossible. Credos must be given once again to the fighting spirit of this side personified in Michael Vale (D), whose batting came to the fore. Alongside O'Kelly (C) he ran hard and they never let the situation or the bowling get on top of them. Indeed as O'Kelly grew in confidence and fluency an unlikely victory looked possible. However, the partnership of 66 was broken when Vale was dismissed and shortly after O'Kelly played across the line to be bowled for an excellent 63. Wright (T), Kiselewski (H) and Hammond (D) just kept hope alive, but the task was too great and Caricou won by 24 runs.

The College returned to the James Bryan Ground the following day to take on Xenon Academy from Guyana. This was the make or break match of the tour. A fine bowling performance by Woodhead, who for 20 overs limped with a break, and 'Man of the Day' award meant that Xenon were restricted to 179 on a small, fast scoring ground. There seemed every reason to hope that this target could be reached. Despite the loss of two early wickets the XI proceeded serenely to 100 for no further loss after 20 overs. Bromet, ably supported by Blakiston-Houston, was playing with characteristic panache and style. Blakiston-Houston persisted for 35 attempting a lofted drive, but Vale once more offered staunch support to a more fluent partner and at 157 for three with five overs remaining the position seemed unassailable. Perhaps the batsmen believed this to be the case and lost concentration, for Vale was run out. Bromet, who had played a series of risky strokes, immediately lost his wicket to a poor shot and an outstanding catch. The sudden loss of these wickets exposed an inexperienced lower middle order to a pressure situation. Steger (J) made the best of a difficult situation, but the revivified Xenon were not in a charitable mood and Ampleforth were left a frustrating two runs short of a winning total.

To play three games in as many days in such conditions would be a tall order at the best of times; to do so after such a disappointment was all the more difficult. That this match should be against the champions of Trinidad, Presentation College, the alma mater of Brian Lara, simply added to the dimensions of the task. Presentation wasted no time in getting to work on the Ampleforth attack which was severely depleted. Biker had aggravated his injury and did not play again, Woodhead was taking a well earned rest and Ronan's (J) back injury took him out of the equation only 136. The bowlers produced an outstanding display of disciplined, aggressive bowling. Craig and Biker set the tone conceding only seventeen runs from the first seven overs. Blakiston-Houston and O'Kelly once more showed that accurate spin bowling can make even good batsmen struggle for runs and Woodhead and Bromet nearly tightened the noose to breaking point conceding only four runs in a seven over spell. This effort was insufficient as Eltham's were able to break through and win with five overs to spare.
after only two overs. The score continued to mount steadily and it was only Blakiston-Houston's slow left arm and Bromet's own bowling which gave the skipper any control. A total of 228 looked beyond Ampleforth almost from the start. Once again it was Bromet who looked the classiest of the batsmen, as he cruised to 53, but he was unable to make the big score which might have brought victory. Vale was the only batsman to offer Bromet any support and as the lower order collapsed he was left unbeaten on 18.

The final match of the group stage took the squad to Ellerton for a fixture against Foundation, one of Barbados' strongest schools. Having been put in to bat the XI produced probably its strongest batting performance of the tournament. Bromet showed the form which had brought him so many runs throughout the season. He raced to his 50 in fine style, a batsman whose style and temperament was enjoyed by the local cricket experts as they watched from the rum-shacks, sometimes endangered by his lofted drives. It was a disappointment therefore when he was adjudged run out. When this dismissal was followed by a further mix-up involving Blakiston-Houston and resulting in the unlucky dismissal of Michael Vale, one might have expected the collapse of a weary and dispirited line-up. However, Blakiston-Houston had grown in stature and he demonstrated mental toughness to continue undisturbed, making a fine 60. Horsley ensured that innings did not peter out, as the lower order collapsed.

The batting was a pleasure to watch. Foundation scored the runs in only 23 overs. It is fair to say that on this occasion, but only this occasion, the XI were outclassed. The final fixture saw a play-off for the wooden spoon between Ampleforth and Presentation. Batting first, Presentation chalked up 243; wides were once again significant, adding 21 to the total and in truth many of the team bowlers looked weary and out of sorts. It was the spin bowling which offered most trouble to the opposition, Blakiston-Houston and O'Kelly once again worked well in tandem and Willis's leg spin was revelatory. Indeed, his control was all the more remarkable as it was his first spell of the tour. There was a determined response from the XI with O'Kelly playing sensibly for 32, Blakiston-Houston was the victim of an unfortunate run out when on 16 and Thurman finally hit form scoring a fluent 45. However, the absence of a major innings for the lower middle order to play around meant that the innings folded quickly to leave the College well short of the target.

There followed a winning draw against RGS Newcastle. The batsmen were never allowed to get on top and it was only late order runs from Outred (H) and Steger (J) which allowed the declaration to be made. Hammond marshaled his attack well, taking three wickets himself and nearly forced the victory, but a dropped catch towards the end of the day allowed Newcastle to escape with 8 wickets down.

The exhibition match was affected by rain and the Old Amplefordians bravely took the worst of the conditions. After a shaky start Lacey, Rhodes and Hobbs took the total to 151. When the OAs took to the field a severe shower made bowling conditions treacherous and so it was no surprise to see Horsley and Hammond take the School to a comfortable victory.

The batsmen were once again under pressure against Durham School. On a flat, bouncy surface and against a limited attack a succession of lazy shots saw the team in trouble at 70 for 5. Thankfully Outred and Wright (T) came to the rescue. Wright sensibly rotated the strike and batted within himself, Outred simply let rip and heaved the bowling to all parts of the ground. He hit 12 boundaries in an invigorating 74*.

The declaration was made at 196 for 6. It was a shame that the victory could not be forced as Durham managed to hang on at 99 for 7.

It was pleasant therefore to finish the season with an exciting victory against Bradford Grammar. Ampleforth batted well against a disciplined bowling attack with Davis and Connery (T) notable for their determination in taking the score to 149 for 9 declared. A depleted, indeed somewhat makeshift, bowling attack was at times in trouble, but vital wickets from Fallon (C) and Ettchells-Butler (C) kept the pressure on Bradford. Ramsden, bowling with admirable accuracy and getting some good bounce and turn for his slow left arm spin, finished the job off to dismiss Bradford for 118.

The team played with flair and attacking spirit and was one of the strongest sides of recent years. It is a shame that the fixtures against Sedbergh and St Peter's were lost as these would have provided stern tests.
U15 COLTS

The season started with a satisfying victory at home against Pocklington School. Having won the toss Ampleforth backed their bowling on a lively pitch. This decision was vindicated as the visitors were shot out for 138 (Blakiston-Houstoun (H) 4-19). The target was reached with a fair degree of comfort with Adams Cairns (35) and Topham (38) making important contributions.

Stonyhurst were next to visit the valley and the home side were soon in trouble in the face of some tight bowling from the Lancashire school. Reeling at 36-4, Blakiston-Houstoun (69) showed maturity and patience to drag Ampleforth to a competitive total (201-8). Wadsworth (H) (48) ably supported his senior partner in the recovery, putting some frustrated bowling to the sword. Early wickets killed off any prospect of a serious run chase and the game fizzled to a draw.

Royal Grammar School Newcastle travelled southwards with the strongest opposition of the season. Loose bowling, missed catches and sloppy outfielding allowed the visitors to reach a healthy 198-2. Newcastle’s classy opening pair accounted for the top order cheaply until Lydon (J) (52) found some form. A flurry of boundaries from Ronan (J) (35*) in the final overs suggested an opportunity lost as Ampleforth finished on 145-8. Excellent batting from Hattrell (H) (57*) and Lydon (J) (64*) provided the basis for a tense, two run victory against Yarm on a murky mid-week afternoon in the valley.

Slow batting limited the chances of a result as Ampleforth hosted St Peters. Batting first, the visitors trudged to 171-9 with Blakiston-Houstoun (3-45) and Hattrell (3-43) again showing themselves to be the pick of the home attack. Time eventually ran out as Ampleforth finished at 123-5 (Wadsworth 28). A hard fought away draw at Bradford concluded a hard season.

Ampleforth’s batting was balanced with Blakiston-Houstoun’s organisation and technical correctness complementing Hattrell’s elegant stroke-play. Lydon showed bursts of talent, and with Wadsworth, provided the fire-power when the situation dictated.

Bowling accolades were shared more evenly. Blakiston-Houstoun was the most consistent seamer, whilst Wadsworth was a handful when the ball was swinging. Hattrell’s penetrative and accurate off-spin and Ronan’s left arm googlies gave their captain the luxury of variation.

JGL

No U14 Colts text was submitted. Editor.

SPORT: SUMMER TERM

TENNIS

No Senior Tennis report was submitted. Editor.

P 6 W 4 D 1 L 1

U15 TENNIS

The under 15s tennis squad worked hard at their drills during the week and enjoyed their tennis sessions. The ‘A’ team had a good season winning all but one of their matches. They started with an excellent 8-1 win against Hymers. Florian De Beaufort (EW) and Sasha Pace (C) played particularly well at 1st pair in this match as they would continue to do. They were ably supported by Will Simpson (H), Hal Forbes-Adam (D), Charlie Russell (H) and Hewie Dalrymple (EW). Confident from our win we travelled to Bradford to play in their mini tournament. They had assembled four of the strongest tennis schools in the North of England (Ampleforth, Bradford G.S., Manchester G.S. and Nottingham H.S.) We played well on the day but lost out to more experienced players; in many cases on tie-breaks.

We learnt lessons from the Bradford tournament. Theo Dewez (J) came in to replace Forbes-Adam against Sedbergh. The team played consistently well and won convincingly 9-0. We travelled to play on grass at St Peter’s the following weekend without De Beaufort who had been taken up to the 1st VI. St Peter’s had assembled a good side but the loss of our captain and the time taken to adjust to grass was too great for the team to cope with. St Peter’s won by a clear margin.

We were pleased to be at full strength for the return match against Bradford G.S. The match came down to the equal pairing rubbers. The 1st pair of Pace and De Beaufort drew 7-5, 5-7, the 2nd pair of Simpson and Forbes-Adam played well to take their rubber 6-2, 6-4, the 3rd pair played well but went down 6-2, 6-2. The match ended in a draw.

There followed two convincing wins against Durham (9-0) and Pocklington (7-2).

Team:
F De Beaufort (EW), SM Pace (C), WLT Simpson (H), HF Forbes-Adam (D), HJLH Dalrymple (EW), CWB Russell (H), TB Dewez (J)

Results:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>U15 V1</th>
<th>Results</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>v Hymers (H)</td>
<td>Won 8-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Bradford Tournament</td>
<td>Won 9-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Sedbergh (H)</td>
<td>Lost 1-5-7-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v St Peter’s (A)</td>
<td>Draw 4-5-4-5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Bradford G.S (H)</td>
<td>Won 9-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Durham (H)</td>
<td>Won 7-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Pocklington (H)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

SCHOOL TENNIS COMPETITIONS:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>House Tennis Winners:</th>
<th>St Thomas’s</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Senior Singles Champion:</td>
<td>M Bommers (T)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senior Doubles Cup:</td>
<td>M Bommers (T) &amp; C Deva (T)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Junior Singles Champion:</td>
<td>F De Beaufort (EW)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Parent & Son Doubles Competition

DW
ATHLETICS

With a limited fixture list of only four competitions it was important that individuals got into their stride right at the start of the season. The first meet was against Stonyhurst away won quite convincingly. The seniors won by 19 and the intermediates by 20. The second meet was the Northern Schools Championship, held at the International Stadium in Gateshead. The team performed well, being in 1st place with only three events to go, but with competitors in only two of these events a win was going to be a minor miracle. In the end strong performances by rival teams meant that we ended the day in 4th place in the senior competition. In the intermediate age group the team acquitted themselves well, coming a respectable 7th. There were one or two notable performances. In the field events J Vaughan (J) promised much in the javelin but came away with a hat trick of no-throws. Tom Fox (C) was always a medal hopeful in the shot and he came away with a bronze and Stanislas de la Rochefoucauld (C) showed good form in the jumps. A close match with Sedbergh followed on a cold and windy ‘summer’ day. There were great performances from the sprinters but the one, two in the 3000m had to be the highlight. In the end we lost 93 to their 113. However the following week brought the day of the Ampleforth invitation event and a flooded track! We had no choice but to cancel our home event much to the team’s disappointment.

GIRLS’ SPORT
HOCKEY

P 13 W 4 L 9

A quick glance at the 1st XI playing record for 2005 might suggest that little progress had been made since the previous season, but statistics can sometimes give a false picture. Girls’ hockey made considerable strides forward in 2005, with the 1st XI closing the gap on the stronger hockey schools in our region. Defeat by double-figure margins is (hopefully!) a thing of the past – the biggest losing margin this year was three goals and the Ampleforth XI pushed their stronger rivals all the way. An enthusiastic squad assembled for pre-season training in early September. Eight Upper Sixth players had 1st XI experience and an influx of new girls meant competition for places was fierce.

Despite the early season enthusiasm, it took time for the side to establish a pattern of play. With few natural goal scorers in the forward line, the team could not turn the pressure they created into a winning margin. The victory at Queen Margaret’s School was the only success in the first part of the season despite the squad improving their levels of fitness and passing skills. After a close-fought encounter with Sedbergh, the side thrashed Queen Ethelburga’s but then faltered in the fixtures against Durham and Fyling Hall. Things began to turn around in the game against Barnard Castle and despite losing, the team’s passing game began to click. The performance against Yarm School was arguably the most impressive of the term. An early goal settled their nerves and then the team passed the ball superbly, linking well in all areas and attacking on the break to great effect. Megan Thompson led the way with three well-taken goals. Pocklington were probably the strongest team we played, with some quick forwards. The defence played particularly well with Olivia Markendale deputising admirably in goal for the absent Louisa Laing.

A variety of defensive combinations was tried before a settled unit developed. Emily Moss was reliable on the left and Natasha Power (A) switched to the heart of the defence, where her marking skills and energy stifled many opposition attacks. Effie Lochrane (M) and Saffron Harper Gow (A) competed for the right-defence role and Louisa Laing (M) did an admirable job in goal – a difficult position from which to captain the side. In the midfield, Hannah Codrington (A) and Joey O’Hare (M) were well supported by Flora Pearce (M) and the dynamic Erin de Staepoole (A) whilst the forward line utilised the pace of Natasha and Charlotte Codrington (M) to complement the stick work of Megan Thompson (A).

Results:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Match</th>
<th>Score</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>v Hymers College</td>
<td>Lost 0-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Queen Margaret’s (2nds)</td>
<td>Won 1-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v St Peter’s</td>
<td>Lost 0-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Fyling Hall</td>
<td>Lost 0-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Sedbergh</td>
<td>Lost 1-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Queen Ethelburga’s</td>
<td>Lost 1-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Fyling Hall</td>
<td>Won 8-1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Durham School</td>
<td>Lost 0-2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Barnard Castle</td>
<td>Lost 0-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Stonyhurst College</td>
<td>Lost 0-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Yarm School</td>
<td>Won 5-0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v Pocklington</td>
<td>Lost 1-3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>v The Mount</td>
<td>Won 6-0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1st XI: LC Laing (Capt)(A), NF Power (A), JA O'Hare (M), HM Codrington (A), ELR Moss (M), ME Thompson (A), EMA Lochrane (M), MCF de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), MCE de Stacpoole (A), FE Pearce (M), NGMR Codrington (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), CA Derry-Evans (A), SJ Harpe...
defender timing her tackling to perfection. Ruby McTough (M) proved an excellent mid, especially on a muddy pitch against Queen Margaret's, where the instruction to her was to just keep tackling and working.

U14s: CM Fallon (M), C Dobson (M), GE Allcott (M), AK Gagan (M), DP Goff (M), JS Snowball (M), RA O'Kelly (M), AC Raynar (M), OD Hill (M), LA Brennan (M); MT Pinkney (M), G Roberts (M), TM Vaughan (M), EML Irven (M), R McTough (M), LI Toomey (M).

Results: v Hymers College
v St Peter's
v Fyling Hall
v Sedbergh
v Queen Margaret's School
v Durham School
v Liverpool College
v Barnard Castle
v Stonyhurst College
v St Peter's

LACROSSE

P 10 L 10 1ST XII

The season began with the new American coach who arrived wishing to be addressed as 'Coach Rich'. Knowingly or otherwise, every girl was scared of her and whatever she said they did - a very good start! As Coach Rich began to realise this was not to be the USA 'Professional Team, the girls began to realise Coach Rich was a coach with a wealth of experience and enthusiasm. The first result was Pippa Evans (A) the captain being picked for the county. Though the school matches were somewhat less than hockey and netball the players loved the game and some girls, e.g. Natasha Power (A) managed to play both hockey and lacrosse. In the second term Coach Rich organised a very enjoyable and hard working weekend to the Edinburgh Northern schools festival.

1st: E Parnis England (A), E de Stacpoole (A), NGMR Codrington (M), E Bryan (M), A Schumacher (A), CM May (A), R Mechichie (A), A French (A), A Staunton (M), E Atkin-Brenninkmeyer (M) A Gove (M), P Evans (A), N Power (A), K Chambers (A), C Codrington (M)

Results: U15
v Harrogate Ladies
v Polam Hall
v Durham School
v Liverpool College
v Queen Mary's
v Queen Mary's
v Caster ton
v Caster ton

Results: U14
v Harrogate Ladies
v Queen Mary's
v Withington School
v Caster ton
v Caster ton

NETBALL

P 8 W 6 L 2 1ST VII

The first netball team had one of the best results of all teams. With an injection of Middle Sixth players the Amplesforth Netball first team were awesome competitors to all our opposition. Joey O'Hare (M) was a dedicated and committed captain. Without her dedication the team would never have done as well. The first game was up at Durham where half the team had never played before. Despite this they showed their individual talents and won. Charlie De Rivaz (A) worked furiously as centre moving over all areas of the central court passing through to Hannah Codrington (A) who acted as a superb link on the wing. Joey O'Hare (A) and Flora Pearce (M) were the two shooters who rarely missed a shot at goal. In defence, if the ball ever came through, Lissa Green (M) and Jo Bono (M) effectively blocked, meaning that Alice O'Brien (M) as goal-keeper rarely saw the ball. This was the pattern for the majority of the season.
1st VII: JA O’Hare (M), CEC de Rivaz (A), HM Codrington (A), FE Pearce (M), LB Green (M), J Boro (M), AMM O’Brien (M), CE May (A)

Results:
- v Durham School: Won 24-6
- v Queen Ethelburga’s: Won 49-10
- v Stonyhurst College: Won 24-8
- v St Peter’s: Won 41-9
- v St Peter’s: Lost 10-22
- v Barnard Castle: Won 24-12
- v Yarm School: Won 27-10
- v Queen Margarets: Lost 15-27

P 7 W 7 2ND VII
The second team was the most successful team of the year. Olivia Carter (A) as goal shooter was the captain and led her team successfully under the management of Mrs Ollie. This proved to be a talented side displaying determination, focus and team work. Despite having to adapt to members moving up to the first on occasions and having to change positions, they learnt to work successfully. The team benefited from the height of Olivia Carter, Alex Allcott (A), Annabel Smith (A) and Anetya Treskova (A) in the circle; backed up by the excellent fitness and skills shown by the centre court players.

2nd VII: A Allcott (A), J L Airey (A); EJ Barclay (A), O Carter (A) (Capt), NGMR Codrington (M), C A Derry-Evans (A), KS Mechie (A), ASC Smith (A) A Treskova (A) LME Willis (A)

Results:
- v Durham School: Won 22-16
- v Queen Ethelburga’s: Won 33-3
- v Stonyhurst College: Won 22-13
- v St Peter’s: Won 18-12
- v St Peter’s: Won 26-22
- v Yarm School: Won 16-7
- v Queen Margarets: Won 28-2

P 4 W I L 3 3RD VII
Despite a disappointing set of results the 3rd VII worked hard and managed to maintain pace with the opposition on many occasions. Stamina was an issue and often after a promising start they were unable to keep up the pressure. However morale remained high and the girls worked hard to develop their skills and fitness. This effort resulted in a fine win in the last match when they convincingly beat Yarm School in front of a supportive home crowd.

3rd VII: A Treskova (A), KN Chambers (A), ER Leeming (A), SJ Harper Gow (A), AM Pettifor (M), CAMJ Codrington (M), LC Criddle A), JAM Macfarlane (M), AO Schumacher (A)

Results:
- v Stonyhurst College: Lost 7-28
- v St Peter’s: Lost 10-13
- v St Peter’s: Lost 3-31
- v Yarm School: Won 15-9

P 8 W 2 D 1 L 5 U15 VII
It was a busy season for the netball players. Enthusiasm was certainly the key strength, and the all players were keen to improve their standard of play. There were some very close games but the most exciting match had to be a fixture against The Mount School in York. They were strong and we had to work hard right until the final whistle. Unfortunately the game ended with us one goal down. Key players included Ellie Codrington (M), Frances Phillips (M) and Elizabeth Bryan (M) in defence and Mummy Samengo-Turner (M), Kimie Kallagher (M) and Chaura Simpson (M) in attack.

U15A VII: EJ Codrington (M), FE Phillips (M), H Samengo –Turner (M), FMA Ollie (M), C Gascoigne (M), CR Simpson (M), CM Kallagher (M), E Bryan (M)

U15b VII: HM Nicholson (M), SE Thompson (M), HD Wilson (M), R Staley (M), VSA Wetherell (M), P Jackson (M), AJ Newby (M), CLN Freeman (M), FL Geale (M)

Results: U15A
- v Durham School: Won 12-8
- v Queen Ethelburga’s: Won 26-9
- v The Mount: Lost 7-23
- v Queen Mary’s: Lost 14-15
- v Stonyhurst College: Lost 6-24
- v St Peter’s: Lost 19-21
- v St Peter’s: Lost 10-12
- v Yarm School: Draw 12-12

U15B
- v Durham School: Lost 6-7
- v Queen Ethelburga’s: Lost 4-15
- v The Mount: Won 10-9
- v Stonyhurst College: Won 40-12
- v St Peter’s: Lost 13-16
- v St Peter’s: Lost 4-25

P 6 W 2 L 4 U14 VII
We began with two matches at the Mount where we discovered what a lot we had to do. We then worked hard and developed strategies. In a short time we were in Stonyhurst and suddenly we were the team we should be, playing together, supporting each other. As the final whistle went we won by one goal and the delight on the girls’ faces was unforgettable. After this the teams were more set and the role of each player more apparent. Catherine Dobson (M) changed from hockey key defender to netball key attacker; Alex Rayner proved a good defender and captain of the second team. Genie Allcott (M) became a hard working central player.

U14As: GE Allcott (M), C Dobson (M), KA O’Kelly (M), LA Brennan (M), AK Gargan (M), JS Snowball (M), CM Fallon (M), LT Toomey (M), MT Pinkney (M)

U14Bs: EML Irven (M), OD Hill (M), TM Vaughan (M), AC Raynar (M), G Roberts (M), RM McTough (M), DP Geof (M)
The tennis team began with a stunning victory. With players who had never played before and with rarely any practice we headed to Scarborough College for the Aberdare Cup. This was the first time Ampleforth had entered the event. The team was Katie Chambers (A), Ulrika Gerken (A), Joey O'Hare (M) and Minnie Samengo-Turner (M). After five hours in the hot sun, we won 148 games to 146 — a stunning victory for a new team. This began the season brilliantly. Katie Chambers (A) and Ulrika Gerken (A) were such a dedicated pair they took themselves off three mornings a week before breakfast to practise. We continued with more good games but we always lacked key players as a result of DOE or work commitments. Several players represented their school successfully at tennis and these included key performances from Effie Lochrane (M), Jo Coghlan (M) and Adelaide Staunton (M).

We joined forces with the boys for the QM Mixed Doubles and once again, won the event with Katie Chambers partnering Henry Van Damme (H).

Seniors: AR Staunton (M), LME Willis (A), MTCJI Von Shrik (A), EMA Lochrane (M), CA Derry Evans (A), GAE Coombe (M), KN Chambers (A), USA Gerken (A), HM Codrington (A), ME Thompson (M), LJ Davies (M), AG Berlin (A), CAMJ Codrington (M)

Results: Aberdare Cup
- v Stonyhurst College: Won 7-2
- v St Peter's: Lost 24-25
- v Greenhead College: Lost 2-4
- v Sedbergh: Lost 0-4
- v Durham School: Lost 4-5
- v St Peter's: Lost 2-7
- v Mount St Mary's: Lost 4-5

Results: Ryedale and District Tournament
- v Stonyhurst College: Won 4-0
- v Norton School: Won 4-2
- v St Peter's: Won 16-10
- v Malton: Won 3-27 (games)
- v Malton School: Won 6-0
- v Ryedale School: Won 6-0
- v Scarborough College: Won 6-0

Every girl has had the opportunity to learn the game and improve on their talents. The best have represented the school at U15 level and at their age group. Over half the year group played in the Ampleforth Challenge.


Results: v Stonyhurst College
- Lost 2-18
- v St Peter's: Drew 2-2
- v Malton: Won 4-0
- v Durham School: Drew 2-2

CROSS COUNTRY AND ATHLETICS

In the Lent term we were successful in matches and events. Alex Rogers, Cecily Gascoigne and Caroline May performed very well. 2006 was the first year that every fourth and fifth year girl attempted every athletics event. They were enthusiastic and there were impressive improvements in performance of certain individuals. There were limited fixtures available so our first event was HMC at Gateshead. Our senior team consisted of L Green (M), N Codrington (M), A O’Brien (M), J Boro (M) and P Evans (A). We had a strong junior girls’ team who went on to compete at the Independent Schools Athletics. There were impressive attempts which resulted in H Samengo Turner (M), AA Rogers (M), C Dobson (M) and CJ Gascoigne (M) being selected to represent the Ryedale district in Whitby. C Gascoigne and C Dobson went even further to compete for North Yorkshire.

Results: Cross Country
- St Peter's: Won 34-21
- Ampleforth Invitation: Sedbergh West ---
- Mid Sch Schools: Sixth 100
- Bardard Castle: Won 37-41
- Ampleforth Invitation: First Place 19
Results: Athletics

HMC Athletics (A) 5th place 27
St. Peter’s (H) Lost 85-102

LB Green (M), NGMR Codrington (M), AMM O’Brien (M), J Boro (M), PM Evans (M) (H Simengo-Turner (M), HD Wilson (M), AA Rogers (M), CJ Gascoigne (M), L Straughan (M), EHBG Atkin Brenninkmeyer (M), MT Pinkney (M), EML Irven (M), R McTough (M), TM Vaughan (M), G Roberts (M), JSJ Snowball (M), C Dobson (M)

ROUNDERS

Rounders was our recreational sport for the summer where we played sometimes for fun and sometimes to win. It produced the competitive edge for Saffron Harper Gow (A) and Caroline May (A) and a fun element for others. The highlight of the results was becoming runners up in the Ryedale District — the lowlight was that we missed out on victory by half a rounder!

v Casterton
v Queen Ethelburga’s
v St Peter's
v Ryedale
v Durham School
v St Peter's

U14 IX v Casterton
v St Peter's
v Durham School
v Mount St Mary’s

Won 15-5-11
Lost 6.5-12.5
Won 25.5-23.5
Runners-up !!!
Lost 4.5-16
Won 13-5-7

U15 IX v Casterton
v Queen Ethelburga’s
v St Peter's
v Durham School
v St Peter's
v Mount St Mary’s

Won 31-5-6
Lost 5-21
Lost 9-10.5
Won 21-5
Lost 13-20.5
Won 7.5-6.5
Lost 7.5-6.5
Lost 10-17
Lost 9-38.5
Won 9-48
Drew 15-15
Lost 15-49

SQUASH

All Junior girls had squash lessons. Those who showed potential played in the matches.

Results: v Queen Margaret’s School
v St Peter’s
Lost 1-4
Won 3-2

Team: Codrington EJ (M), Codrington CAMJ (M), Gascoigne CJ (M), La Marche ES (M), Simengo-Turner H (M), Atkin Brenninkmeyer EHBG (M)
Some of our Sunday activities offer the chance to explore different and unusual enterprises indoors. Over the last five terms we have run a Sunday Oil Painting workshop. Mr Ray Johansen has provided expert tuition, and the progress of the group has been evident. It has also been popular, with some pupils having been to every session available.

One Sunday a group of boarders was taken to a performance of the Chinese State Circus in York. All who came said it was enjoyable and well worth their time. Luke Donoghue described it in the following terms: 'Set as a story and narrated by a rather humorous Chinese acrobat; it showed many feats of endurance (snapping a metal bar over your head or being sandwiched between knife blades and nails and then being crushed between them as a fully fledged sledgehammer blow smashes a slab of concrete that has been placed on top of you), flexibility (bending your head around so that it comes out through your legs), athletic prowess (jumping through a revolving hoop three metres above your head) and balance (riding a unicycle on a swinging tightrope). Chinese dancers and martial arts were also displayed in a range of colourful and exciting choreographies that included amazing costumes and feats. All in all it was a great day out and amused and delighted all who came.' Another visit to York offered the opportunity to go ice skating one Sunday on the temporary rink that had been established in the beautiful environs of Clifford's Tower. Whilst not large, the rink was ample for both beginners and the more experienced. The latter were mainly the Spanish contingent, who were dab hands at turns, spins and skating backwards, although Javier Arnaez was most frustrated not to have proper ice hockey boots on!

Another cultural outing was a trip to Leeds to see the Opera North production of *Hansel and Gretel* by Engelbert Humperdinck. The group arrived at Leeds Town Hall early in order to listen to a talk about the composer. This enlightening and informative lecture captured the imagination of the children who became much more excited about seeing the show. Their curiosity had been aroused and they were open-mouthed as they walked into the main hall where the opera was to be
performed. The incredible colours of the ornate room created the perfect fairy tale ambience for this magical story. Although known to have been heavily influenced by Wagner, the most surprising aspect of the opera must be the profusion of lovely melodies it contains, many of them in a German folksong idiom. When it was first performed some seven years after Wagner's death it was received with such acclaim that Richard Strauss insisted on being the first to conduct it in 1893 and Wagner's widow Cosima directed it. It has remained popular with musicians and audiences alike. This production, incorporating the orchestra into the very heart of the piece, was no less magical for its modern costuming and analogy (the gingerbread house was translated into a fast food frenzy and the wicked witch was dressed to look like Ronald MacDonald - which was a bit embarrassing as we had just visited that famous eaterie for the children's supper!) The underlying pathos and the social comment on the family's situation, driving the children's hunger to such extremes, was not lost on our pupils who were full of the show all the way home rivaling each other with stories about 'the best bit'.

Other weekend outings take advantage of the fact that we are located deep in the country, and are able to enjoy being so. One outing was to a local farm, (the Pitts; an Ampelforth family, Mrs Jo Pitt is one of our Governors). The boarders loved being shown the lambs and calves and were very diligent on the walk around the farm in trying to match the lambs to the mothers. A turn at feeding proved most popular.

Another successful weekend activity, co-ordinated by our own outdoor pursuits expert, Mr Harrison, was an afternoon spent mountain biking through the beautiful woods surrounding the Castle. Bikes were hired for the occasion to ensure the children were comfortable and well-equipped, and an hour was spent adjusting the bikes for each child and teaching them the basic techniques to see them make it up and down the steep gradients that can be found in the woods. After two hours of following the trails to the lakes and back again the children were tired but full of enthusiasm for this sport.

Mr Harrison built on this to take twelve intrepid boarders for a 'Wilderness Experience' on Hawnby Hill in the North Yorkshire Moors National Park. Having climbed to the summit the group enjoyed 360 degree views before learning about survival and rescue techniques. They learned how to use a survival shelter, how to signal for help, and how to construct a stretcher for safe evacuation of an injured member of the team.

Other outdoor skills were practised when a mobile climbing wall was brought into school one Sunday to entertain boarders and day pupils, as well as their families and friends. The children made it look easy as they monkeyed their way up each of the progressively more difficult sides. The determination not to lose face kept many of them going, and the triumphant ringing of the buzzer at the top was heartfelt.

Other activities take place during the week, in the Tuesday and Friday activities time. These include our one sports team which has been in existence for about three years, which has no fixtures, but which practices assiduously and which is made up of enthusiastic members. This is the SMA Centurions American Football Team. Each Tuesday the players gather on the Avenue at 2.30pm for a 40 minute practice session along with Head Coach Fr Kentigern (Oxford University Cavaliers 1991). After a term learning and practising their skills, the team plays an Exhibition Six a Side match. Jack Rogers describes what they do:

'American Football with Fr K is thoroughly enjoyable. It is great fun because we all have a laugh and at the same time have a lot of competition. There are two teams - The Green Eyed Monsters and The Red Menace. I play for the Red Menace and am Running Back, which includes (in
you might have guessed) many running plays. When we first started Fr K handed out some play booklets so we could learn the different running and passing plays. Our aim is, at the end of the season, to put together a full match with all the different moves. We are very fortunate to have our own Gridiron Pitch to play on. I hope in the years to come this activity will continue to be supported as I know, and I hope many others will discover how enjoyable it can be.

The children learning Judo took part in a Judo tournament against York Minster School, which was held one Sunday in the Sports Hall and was a great success. The children were grouped by weight and not age to ensure an even competition and went through several rounds to ensure a place in the final. All participants received a certificate of attendance and medals were awarded for gold, silver and bronze in each group. Additional awards were given for children who had caught the judge's eye for perseverance, accuracy of throws and good sportsmanship. There was a large turnout of parents and boarders to watch the matches, which were often tense.

Best students: Charlie Harrison & Marguerite-Marie Henriot
Best technique: Jake Harrison
Under 25kg: Charlie Harrison (Gold), Henry McDonnell (Silver), Alastair Coughlan (Bronze)
25-29kg: Michael Higham (Gold), Charlie Innes (Bronze)
35-39kg: Liam Quinn (Gold), Arthur Chan (Bronze)
40-47kg: Hugo Mann (Silver), Carlos de Palacio (Bronze)
49kg+: Jamie Reid (Silver)

On 26 February the British Land Chess Challenge was held at school. The contestants were trying to qualify to represent their school in York for the regional final. Eleven players from Year 3 through to Year 8 competed and there was a great atmosphere when the draw for play was made. After seven rounds the winner was Peter Hornsby, with Fernando de Almarias second and Charles McCann third. These three qualified for the Mega final (unfortunately this is held at the end of July so our pupils will not be here to take part). There were a number of other competitions held and in these we competed with distinction. In the York and District Schools Under 14 competition our team was only one point behind the Under 14 team from the College. Peter Hornsby has been the outstanding chess player and has progressed in a number of competitions.

The Pre-Prep took advantage of the good weather in the early autumn to collect fruit from the gardens in preparation for their Harvest Festival on Friday. Apples, pears and even Kiwis can all be found around the grounds. The Pre-Prep Harvest Festival, held in September, was a delight as always. Fr Luke entertained and educated the children with his story of the priest who bought a small box of corn and ended up having enough bread to stretch to London and back. The children appreciated the analogy but they did keep eating the props. The singing was sweet, mostly, and strong, in some cases, but appreciated nevertheless by the parents and families gathered in the chapel.

The Pre-Prep children's next major enterprise was their Nativity performance which was held in the Blackden building. Their singing had progressed tremendously and the Nativity story was re-told with plenty of songs, as well as able narration by Alastair Coughlan and Raphael Gould: the little ones brought tears to the eyes of even the most hard-hearted. Parents were moved and entertained, especially as mulled wine and mince pies followed.

Gymnastics has been a special activity for the Pre-Prep children. They have been instructed by Mr Smith, a qualified BAGA coach. Year 1 children all attained their first award, Level 7, with year 2, following on from last year, rising to Level 6. This activity has also proved popular higher up the school, and several of the older children have attained higher BAGA awards.
British Amateur Gymnastics Association Awards
Level 6: Alastair Coughlan, Raphael Gould, Beatrice Guthrie, Chandon Itburren, Henry McDonnell, Guy Pickstone, Thomas Robertson
Level 7: Alice Brookes, Arthur Campion, William Guthrie, Charles Harrison, Alex Liley, Jessica Parkinson, Martha Rothwell, Alana Willsher

The Pre-Prep also go swimming every week, and this has given them the opportunity to work towards swimming awards.

Amateur Swimming Association Rainbow Swimming Awards
William Guthrie (200m & Water Skills 2), Henry McDonnell (200m & Water Skills 2), Alex Liley (200m), Tilly Pern (50m), Alice Brookes (25m), Alastair Coughlan (25m), Arthur Campion (10m), Alana Willsher (10m), Leo Higham (5m)

We are lucky to have an interesting range of local businesses to visit, and even luckier that some of them are run by parents of children in the school. One of these, Mr Simon Thomas, organised a visit to the headquarters of his bakery in Helmsley for the Reception class on Thursday 6 October. First of all the children were kitted out in smart blue hats and had lots of hand washing to do. They then looked at the different sorts of flour used in breadmaking, and saw the enormous silos where this is stored. They saw dough being mixed as well as the enormous ovens and the machinery that puts jam in the middle of doughnuts. They also enjoyed watching the icing patterns being put on to vanilla slices. Finally they were taken to the shop to see the finished products on sale.

The Reception Class hatched five butterflies from tiny caterpillars and released them in the school gardens. There was a worrying moment when it was thought that they might emerge from their chrysalises over half term, but they hatched on the first Monday back and the children were thrilled to be able to watch the process taking place. They named one Nemo because he had a deformed wing. Surprisingly he was the first to fly from the children's butterfly garden. The children were delighted to see him fly away in to the trees.

The Nursery class also enjoyed using our wonderful surroundings. They spent time studying animals and spent three weeks looking at Pets, Farm Animals and, finally, Wild Animals. For Pet week the children brought in photos of their own pets and the outside house was turned into a pet shop. Raffles and Pepe (Mr and Mrs Higham's dogs) both visited the Nursery on one day and Harry and Ron (the Higham guinea pigs) visited on another day. The children were told about what they eat, where they sleep, how old they were and what they like to do, then they were allowed to have a turn at grooming the ever-patient Raffles, who enjoyed the attention. During Farm week the children visited the new hens in the gardens. They cooked eggs and made egg and cress sandwiches. They also played with farm toys and learned the names of baby farm animals. Finally, during Wild Animal week the children made their own lift-the-flap books about animals in other countries. They talked about animals that might live in the woods and went for a walk to try and see some, but nothing dangerous was spotted. (Not even a Snark!)

Reception and Years 1 and 2 went to the traditional May Day Celebrations in the nearby village of Slingsby on Monday 1 May. They had a picnic in the woods and then went to watch the local children dancing around the Maypole outside their school. The day ended with the children going on a walk around the village looking at the 32 scarecrows that had been made for the Annual competition. Wallace and Gromit proved to be the favourites, although Dennis the Menace may have given them ideas.

The sporting highlight of the Pre-Prep Summer term was the Sports Day on Wednesday 28 June. All enjoyed taking part, and competing to the best of their ability in races of various sorts: egg and spoon, obstacle and sack, as well as straightforward sprints.

Towards the end of term, Year 1 visited Newby Hall Sculpture Park. The children's own comments offer the best account. Alex Liley said: 'I liked the Irish wolfhound because it was rough and bumpy. It was made out of Bronze. I thought it went in a race and came in 3rd place in the race. It was big and I stroked it. I wanted to buy it but I did not have enough money. It cost £18,525.50 so I did not buy it, but I did want to let it come and stay with us for a night or two.' William Guthrie's comment was: 'I liked the owl sitting on the fork. He was made from steel. Maybe he is going hunting in the orchard. I saw a feather', while Martha Rothwell observed: 'We were trying to balance like the balancing act sculpture. It was like the crab in gymnastics.'
FUNDRAISING

A number of events took place to support the St Martin's Ampereforth Appeal, which was launched at Exhibition. Fundraising has made a good start, and we are already enjoying the first fruits of the development work made possible by the money raised.

The inaugural St Martin’s Ampereforth Golf Day was deemed to be a success with 16 players enjoying the last beautiful day of summer on our challenging course. The tournament was won overall by the Sattenhalte pair, while ‘nearest the pin’ was taken by Mr Walker, ‘longest drive’ by Mr Higham and the ‘champagne moment’ by Mr Reid, who destroyed his club with an over-zealous drive. Congratulations to all those who took part.

The first Christmas fair was held on Sunday 30th October. It was a success with over 400 people coming through the doors and money being raised through entrance fees, a cake stall, refreshments, a tombola, stall hire and even a guess the weight of the cake competition. Many people commented positively on the surroundings and the quality of the stalls that had been booked and customers and stallholders alike were asking if this would be a regular event. With around £2500 having been raised, of which £500 will go to the Gilling Village Hall Restoration Appeal, we certainly hope to repeat the success of this day next year.

The Gala Dinner was a success with dancing into the small hours to the highly acclaimed Hooper band. Despite the rushed start, as parents made valiant efforts to change and get to the marquee in the short time between the Prep school concert and the start of the Dinner, the evening was enjoyable and kick-started the Appeal in a wonderful way with £7000 being raised.

Our fundraising efforts did not look solely to our own concerns, but enabled us to look at the needs of others less fortunate than ourselves. The Pre-prep entertained the crowds at Monks Cross shopping centre in York just before the Christmas holiday, singing a selection of carols and songs from their Nativity show. The bystanders were impressed and over £153 was raised in about half an hour. The collection has gone to the Martin House Children’s Hospice in Wetherby. BBC Children in Need wrote to St Martin’s Ampereforth to congratulate the Pre-Prep department on raising a whopping £1196.40 in their 2005 appeal. This was mostly raised from a sponsored bounce held in the Sports Hall that took place throughout the day of the appeal. The inaugural Teddy Bears’ Carnival was successful, despite the awful weather. Many thanks to all the families who braved the cold and wet to support our efforts. From a Bouncy castle which fizzed, it had so much water on it, to the extremely popular ‘Soak the Teacher’ game it can safely be said that the children had fun. Gervase Phinn was our guest of honour to open the fete and judge the Fancy Dress competition – something even he was nervous of doing! We were delighted with the total of £500 that was raised from the two hours, and a cheque for £100 will be going to Martin House Children’s Hospice as a result.

Once again, the boarding girls took part in the Race for Life to raise money for research into breast cancer. This year, every single boarding girl wanted to be a part of this special event. In the end, 19 girls, Miss Cairns, Mrs Higham and a number of mothers ran the 5km race. Moire Crosse was first home from our team and everyone finished in a respectable time. The team raised around £1800, almost doubling the total raised last year.

With funds raised from the Teddy Bear Carnival and the help and support of Mrs Fiona Campion and Mrs Susanne Guthrie the school has now purchased tennis starter kits in order for the Pre-prep to begin their introduction to tennis. Lightweight rackets, balls of different tensions and portable nets have enticed Miss Horn to come over from the College to take a tennis club once a week after school. There was a large turnout for the initial session with the mums enjoying a traditional strawberries and cream tea while their children had their first lesson.

With the support and enthusiasm coming from the lower end of the school, Miss Sutton has now purchased a ‘rebound’ net which is in demand by the older pupils at playtimes and in the evenings. We are now looking to purchase a full size net for the skating rink and will be looking to our new Astroturf to supply much needed facilities in order for tennis to become a feature at St Martin’s Ampereforth.
OUTINGS

During the School year a number of outings of an educational nature are made. A flavour can be gained from the following brief survey. Year 6 made a visit to York to discover its Roman past. Emma Matthews described the trip in the following terms: ‘We walked around the Castle walls and looked at the remains of the actual Roman fortress. After this we walked to the Minster where we went underground and found some very interesting information. We found out how low the ground was in Roman times and saw some objects that had been found. After this we went to lunch in the pleasant ruins of St Mary’s church. When we had finished we walked to the Yorkshire museum where two activities were put on for us. One group found out about Roman life, while the other group were archaeologists, then the groups swapped over. When we left the museum we went to the best park in York.’ Clara Humphries also reported on the trip: ‘We were studying about the Romans in Latin. We had a really fun time in York because it was very exciting. The first thing we did was to go round the city walls then we made our way to York Minster. In the York Minster we went to the undercroft to see the remains of the Roman city. We had to go lower because nowadays we have built over the Romans. We were split into groups. My group looked for information about the Roman emperors.’

Year 4 and 5 visited the Beamish Museum. The visit began with a race to see who could get onto the top of the tram. Mr Arnold’s group had this down to a fine art. The tram took us around the museum, dropping groups off at the different attractions where the children were immersed in Victorian history. Groups went down a coal mine, on a steam engine, had a lesson in a Victorian school, saw traditional sweets being made, and visited the dentist. (Did you know that if you were from a wealthy family your 21st birthday present would be to have all your teeth removed and to be given a set of dentures? The average life span for teeth was only 30 years! The poorer families had to go to the second hand shop and try to find a pair that fitted. The children discovered this and were keen to share their newfound knowledge on their return to school.) The children visited the pit worker’s cottage and saw just how tough life was in Victorian times – outside toilets and no hot water. We had a wonderful day with great weather, fascinating attractions and superbly behaved children. Year 3 made an outing to the Danby Moors Centre. First of all they watched a demonstration of weaving and spinning. The children showed enthusiasm and managed to produce their own ‘God’s eyes’, which were put on display in their classroom. This was followed by a ‘village study’ of Danby and the obligatory ice cream! Year 3 did well for trips, under Mr Harrison’s enterprising leadership. Another trip that stands out in the memory was their visit to Murton Park in November. The day began with a Saxon lunch which the children had to eat with their fingers, much to their delight. Having donned Saxon costumes the afternoon was spent in a Dane law village learning about farming and village life in Saxon times. This included defending the village, cooking and learning how to use the toilet! The children learnt an enormous amount about Saxon life through this ‘Living History’ experience.

Year 7 visited the Royal Armouries in Leeds. This museum is more diverse than its name at first suggests: apart from looking at the various exhibits, watching a falconry display and a demonstration of tilting, the children were taught about the wild west buffalo hunters and the myths shown in western films. They were able to find information about the history of hunting and the conservation of animal species from the interactive computers and from an excellent film. Next the children were introduced to various fashions in armour and they enjoyed adorning themselves in a variety of costumes. This was followed by an art session with a demonstration of stained glass making and a chance to make some paper ‘stained glass’ followed by a go at brass rubbing. Later they moved to the oriental gallery where there was an excellent dramatic presentation telling the story of how the gun was introduced to a master sword maker in Japan. During the presentation it would have been possible to hear a pin drop and members of the public commented to the staff on how attentive the children had been.
MUSIC AND DRAMA

We were delighted to celebrate the opening of the Blackden Building on Tuesday 18 October 2005. The ceremony began with the Ampleforth College Pipe Band serenading the throng from the pitches above the new building. Lord Nelson of Stafford unveiled the plaque and speeches were given by the Headmaster and Mr Ben Blackden, son of the original founding Headmaster of St Martin's Nawton, Paul Blackden. Fr Justin performed the blessing and the guests were then entertained by the combined choirs singing the 'Hallelujah Chorus' in the hall and various musical activities in each of the new rooms, while enjoying a glass of champagne.

Our first school event in the new Blackden Building was a concert given by members of Years 3, 4 and 5. The hall was packed with parents and siblings and they were royally entertained by the actors, soloists and choir of Years 3, 4 and 5. The acoustics lent themselves beautifully to the high clear voices of the children as they entertained with a medley of songs including 'White Cliffs of Dover' and 'Little Red Hen'. However it was a different story when the adults bravely tried to join in at the end. Perhaps a few more lessons from Mr Conyngham are in order....

This concert was merely the first of a series, which offered the musicians of every year group the chance to perform in front of parents and friends (and the star soloists to offer an Alban Roe concert).

We also took out music making off site, and the boys and girls were invited to sing evensong in York Minster in October. All enjoyed the opportunity to sing in the beautiful cathedral. Many parents and friends were able to join us for a memorable and prayerful occasion.

Another external event took place over several weeks as nine Schola boys and nine Schola girls visited local schools as part of the government-funded Outreach project. This project is aimed at schools with little or no musical provision and provides support for non-specialist teachers in order to stimulate music making, starting with singing. Our children visited a number of local schools (including St Benedict's and St Hilda's in Ampleforth village) to demonstrate what could be done and encourage children to take part – an opportunity denied to many children in state schools. On Tuesday 18 October all the schools involved, including our own, came together for a special afternoon in the Abbey Church.

One of the highlights of the autumn term is the annual performance of the Messiah in the Abbey Church. This event is fully reported elsewhere in the Journal, but it was much enjoyed by our children, and it is pleasing to note that the number of the choruses sung by our children is increasing over the years as they become more confident and more accomplished. Some of the items from the Messiah were reprised in the school's Carol Service the following day. The Abbey Church was a splendid venue for this conclusion to our autumn term. As well as Messiah choruses, and the motets 'There shall a star from Jacob rise up' by Mendelssohn and 'Song of Peace' by Stanford, the scholars offered some wonderful descants on the final verses of Carols. In addition, the Pre-Prep contributed two songs from their recent Nativity performance and the SMA Strings Group accompanied them for the Carol 'Away in a Manger'. On this occasion Mr Conyngham conducted, Mr Little provided accompaniments from the organ console, and Mr de Cogan led the SMA String Ensemble, which demonstrated its increasing confidence and skill.

The last Sunday of the Spring term witnessed yet another beautiful performance in the Abbey church. Both the boys' and the girls' choirs sang Bach's St John Passion with professional singers taking the solo parts. Again, this is fully described elsewhere in the Journal, but it was greater for our children to take part in this rendering of the Passion. It touched all who heard it, and revealed the inner core of Bach's own faith, touching the faith of all who heard it.

The opening of the Blackden Building has provided wonderful rehearsal facilities where all our young performers can prepare for such splendid occasions, as well as working through the year on their instrumental and singing rehearsals. These enable them to discharge their regular commitments to their scholas: the boys sing on Friday evenings and Sunday mornings in the Abbey, and the girls sing on Thursday evening in the Abbey.

Mr Conyngham took members of both Scholas to the annual Choir School Association service, hosted this year by Lincoln Minster School. After an enjoyable morning of sport (where our girls came second in the rounders to a team of all Year 8 girls, and the boys won 3 out of their 5 matches) the time for work began with a rehearsal for evensong. The sound made by 85 voices for their Corpus Christi evensong was exceptional and filled the Minster. It was a most enjoyable day where the children made friends and contributed to something special. Both our Scholas work hard throughout the year either practising or performing in services and
concerts at St Martin’s Ampleforth or at Ampleforth Abbey. To reward their efforts we decided to have a ‘Schola Sizzle’ especially for them. The children loved the barbecue, particularly when they found out that pudding was melted marshmallows which they could dip in Mr Conyngham’s favourite treat - Mars Bar Sauce. Games of rounders and cricket were followed by a mad game of Cowboys and Indians and the evening finished, inevitably, with a song.

This year has also seen two musical dramas. The Lemonade Kid, performed on Saturday 25 March by Years 3, 4 and 5, was colourful and chaotic. The catchy songs and simple story had caught the children’s imaginations and they sang their hearts out. All sorts of things happened that hadn’t happened in rehearsal, both good and bad, and it was wonderful to see the stage lights infect some of the children with the ability to perform. The Year 8 children (with the support of a Year 7 chorus) put on an outstanding performance of ‘The Mikado’ at the end of the summer term. Visually stunning, with colourful costumes and a simple but effective set, the chorus numbers, with Year 7 backing up the cast, were breathtakingly good. Michael Hardy was the Mikado, Toby White his errant son Nanki-Poo, Shobha Prabhu-Naik an entrancing Yum-Yum (well backed up by Sophie Thompson and Rosie McCann as the other little maids from school) and Eleanor Kirk a terrifying Katisha. The music was supported by an orchestra made up of friends, members of staff (including some from Ampleforth College) and even past pupils.

**Year 8 Instrumental Prizes**

- **Strings:** Toby White
- **Woodwind:** Joshua O’Donovan
- **Pianoforte:** Eleanor Kirk
- **Percussion:** James Dwyer
- **Improvement:** Inigo Arnaez Azcue

**Schola**

- Boys: Luke Donoghue, Alfred Maddicott, Toby White, Christopher Clarke, Peter Hornsby, Oliver Moon, Thomas Satterthwaite, Joseph Windsor, Leopold Elvins, William Hirst, George Irven, Dominic Walsh, Dominic Abbott, Edward Dunne, George Innes, Calvin Iburrurn, Marcus Pickstone, Joshua Wilkason

**Novices:**


**Music Exams**

- **Inigo Arnaez Azcue:** Grade 2 Piano with Merit
- **Charles Birkett:** Preparatory Test for Piano
- **Henry Birkes:** Preparatory Test for Piano
- **Christopher Clarke:** Grade 4 Violin
- **Luke Donoghue:** Grade 2 Piano
- **Raphael Gould:** Preparatory Test for Piano
- **Fabian Harmer:** Grade 5 Cornet
- **Michael Hardy:** Grade 2 Violin with Merit, Grade 3 Piano
- **Madeleine Higham:** Grade 1 Clarinet
- **Eve Hirst:** Grade 4 Flute
- **June Horrocks:** Grade 1 Piano with Merit
- **Peter Hornsby:** Grade 3 Piano with Distinction, Grade 3 Violin with Merit
- **Harriet Hunter:** Grade 5 Violin with Distinction, Grade 2 Piano Distinction
- **George Innes:** Grade 2 Trumpet
- **William Irven:** Grade 3 Piano
- **Eleanor Kirk:** Grade 5 Theory of Music, Grade 5 Piano
- **Imogen Long:** Grade 4 Singing
- **Jessica Lush:** Grade 2 Piano with Merit
- **Alfred Maddicott:** Grade 3 Piano
- **Grace Nattrass:** Grade 1 Piano with Merit
- **Toshimichi Ogita:** Grade 1 Violin
- **Ben Pearce:** Grade 2 Piano
- **Shobha Prabhu-Naik:** Grade 4 Singing with Distinction, Grade 4 Violin
- **Jamie Reid:** Grade 1 Trombone with Merit, Grade 2 Trombone
- **Edward Robinson:** Grade 4 Trumpet
- **Thomas Satterthwaite:** Grade 3 Piano, Grade 3 Singing with Merit, Grade 3 Theory
- **Theodore Taylor:** Grade 3 Theory of Music
- **Bethany Thomas:** Grade 3 Piano
- **Sophie Thompson:** Grade 4 Singing
- **Dan Thurman:** Grade 5 Violin with Merit
- **David Topham:** Grade 3 Piano
- **Edward Vella:** Grade 1 Violin
- **Dominic Walsh:** Grade 2 Piano
- **Susannah White:** Grade 4 Singing, Grade 3 Piano with Merit
- **Joseph Windsor:** Grade 5 Singing

**Caliban Cup:** Poppy Oulton (the Caliban Cup is the Junior Acting Prize, awarded this year after a lapse of a few years)

**Drama Colours**

- **Senior:** Ben Irving, Toby White, Michael Hardy, Eleanor Kirk, Rosalie McCann, Eleanor Binks
- **Junior:** Dominic Abbott, Madeleine Higham, Calvin Iburrurn, Poppy Oulton, Marcus Pickstone, Freya Pratt
Mrs Walker, Miss Sutton, Mr Sketchley and not forgetting Fr Kentigern.

Unfortunately the heavens opened before the treasure hunt had finished, but many of the House teams had almost completed... and introduced lots of clues for the children to make note of. During the interval the children re-convened in their... the casting of a cake by the youngest and oldest members of the Pre-prep. Before this we... a reveal was mentioned of one of them outside the West Door.

St Martin's Day was as successful as ever. We celebrated the feast day of our school's principal patron, St Martin of Tours. Martin lived in the fourth century. In early life he was a soldier, but on becoming a Christian he left the army and embraced the monastic life. Such was his zeal and holiness that he soon acquired a considerable reputation, and has many miracles credited to him. He was chosen as bishop of the French city of Tours, and while a bishop continued to live the monastic life. In his day Christianity was still largely an urban religion, and Martin was one of the first to begin to preach to the country people in the villages around Tours; this he did with great success. The most famous episode in his life occurred while he was still young: as a soldier on patrol on a freezing winter day he entered the town of Amiens. At the gate a beggar sat, asking passers-by to have pity on him. Martin had no money with him, so he took off his military cloak and cut it in two, giving half to the beggar. A later vision of Christ confirmed that 'in so far as you do this to one of the least of my brothers, you do it to me'. On the feast this event was commemorated by a symbolic cutting of the cloak by three of the prefects and the cutting of a cake by the youngest and oldest members of the Pre-prep. Before this we had mass, which was celebrated for us by Fr Henry Wansbrough (former Master of St Benet's Hall, Housemaster of Junior House and St Thomas's House at Ampleforth College, and a present member of the Pontifical Biblical Commission). Fr Henry reminded the school of the need for heroes of charity: St Martin's generosity has to be emulated in our own day.

The afternoon of St Martin's Day is traditionally devoted to educational fun. This year was no exception with a treasure hunt around the Castle followed by a performance by the Castle murder mystery players aka Mr Conyngham, Mrs Scott, Mrs Walker, Mr Sketchley and not forgetting Fr Kentigern. Unfortunately the heavens opened before the treasure hunt had finished, but many of the House teams had almost completed their sheets so winners could still be announced. After changing out of their wet clothes the children had a slice of the St Martin's Day cake and a hot drink and settled down to listen for clues. The first half of the play established each character's motive for killing Sir Brian Burrows (Mr Sketchley), who really wasn't a very nice person, and introduced lots of clues for the children to make note of. During the interval the children re-convened in their performance by the Castle murder mystery players aka Mr Conyngham, Mrs Scott, and Miss Nicholson. As well as discussion forums, lectio groups, meditation and prayer, the pupils attended sessions where they could express what they were learning about Mary as Queen, Virgin and Mother through Art, Drama and Music. We were fortunate that the Gospel Choir could return to join us for the two days, producing beautiful, emotive songs for the service in the Abbey church on the Friday afternoon. Indeed the sounds that came from the lower ranges amongst the singers were a revelation and produced a musical experience that was uplifting for the congregation.

As we work our way through the year the spiritual life has seen a number of highlights. The first to occur was the visit in October of the '3G' Gospel Music group from London. The group (old friends from previous visits), directed by Lincoln Ramus, featured vocalist Sherelle Ramus, Candice Ambrose, Anthea Williamson and Lizzy Pattinson, who were supported by André Gabriel on bass guitar, Andrew Tchie on drums and Mikko Giedroyt on keyboard. On Saturday night the group gave a concert in the Concert Hall at Ampleforth College, which we enjoyed – the children who were present were literally dancing in the aisles. Then on Sunday after mass the group ran a workshop in the Blackden Building, teaching the children gospel songs. For one of these the vocals were replaced by new gospel stars: Shobha Prabhu-Naik, Jane Horcajo, David Topham and Inigo Arnaez. At the end of the afternoon the children gave their own gospel concert, raising the roof with songs which have stayed on their lips since (after singing in York Minster the following day, the schola gave an impromptu rendition of one of them outside the West Door).
EVENTS

Another feature of life at the school is a series of events which punctuate the year. A few of these from the autumn term may serve to give a flavour of them all.

The annual 'Top of the Pops' competition is a favourite of the boarders. This year the children were encouraged to treat it as a talent show, rather than to simply mime to pop tracks. The response was fantastic with all sorts of hidden talents coming to the fore. The acts were mostly scripted by the pupils themselves, although the girls performed a well-choreographed routine to 'Hey Macarena'. The overall winners of the competition were 'Anne Robinson v. the Teachers' - a well-written, well-rehearsed and funny take-off of certain members of staff, loosely based on a well-known television programme. The Gap students, to whom thanks must go for organising the event, were not to be outdone by the students and each performed a piece. Mr Wilson revealed a lovely tenor voice (keptwell hidden all year!), Mr Haughton tried to get us all rapping, Mr Edwards played air guitar with panache and Miss Lustri was joined by Miss Sutton to bring their version of Abba to the stage. The evening would not have been complete without the ritual of the Kiwis performing the All Black haka, followed by their own school version which was, if anything, even scarier!

The Sports Extravaganza was one of the events that marked the end of the autumn term. As well as recognising the achievements of those who have excelled on the sports field, parents were able to enjoy a gymnastics display by Mr Smith's activities groups. Our awards were given not just for excellence but for effort and improvement, as keenly earned as the top prizes. The presentation was rounded off by the Gap students who then showed their fun rugby video with footage from matches throughout the term. A fine dinner followed the awards and the evening culminated in a spectacular display of fireworks, deemed by many adults to be the best they had seen for a long time.

The end of term saw the annual boarders' Carols round the Christmas Tree. Straight after supper all the boarder's showered and changed into bedclothes and reassembled in the Front Hall to sing carols, while they munched on mince pies and drank hot chocolate. Traditionally this is the opportunity for the outgoing Gap students to say their farewells to the boarders. Tears were close to the surface for everyone as they bade farewell to these hardworking, uncomplaining and dedicated young people who have become so much a part of the St Martin's Ampleforth community. We wish them all the best for the future and hope they will stay in touch. A small part of St Martin's Ampleforth will go with them always.

This has been another busy and fulfilling sporting year. In the autumn term the rugby teams competed well. The 1st XV were strong and always gave a good account of themselves; the 2nd XV competed strongly, often against other school's first teams, and it was good to see the 3rd and 4th teams playing frequently. The U11 team struggled and found form elusive. The real stars of the rugby season were the U9 team, who competed with skill and enthusiasm. In hockey the girls' 1st team worked hard and it was good to see them finding ways by the end. The junior girls' teams were strong, playing to a high standard and enjoying some great matches. In the spring term the girls moved on to netball, and swiftly built teams which were distinguished by always playing well for each other. In Cross Country the first ever St Martin's Ampleforth girls' cross-country team turned out on Monday 6 February to take part in the Red House U13 championships. Six schools sent teams and we were delighted that three of our eight girls finished in the top ten ensuring third place.

ST MARTIN'S AMPLEFORTH 2005-2006
ST MARTIN'S AMPLEFORTH 2005-2006

ACADEMIC LIFE

There is so much to recount here that even the following list can only offer a flavour of the many academic activities. We congratulate our scholars, and all the Year 8 children who have done well in the Common Entrance exams. What was also good was to see children entering and winning external competitions, such as Eleanor Kirk's journalism award, and Joseph Ainscough's handwriting prize. These confirm and seal the good work that all the children are doing in the classroom.

Scholarships to Ampleforth College
Major Academic Scholarship: Eleanor Kirk
Minor Academic Scholarship: Hugo Mann
Basil Hume Scholarships: Charles Ramsay, Sophie Thompson, Dan Thurman

Scholarship to Wells Cathedral School
Music Scholarship: Toby White

The English Speaking Board exams
There are two types of exam - English candidates have to give a talk on any subject that interests them, read a prepared extract from a book and recite a poem - foreign candidates have to give a talk and read an extract in the same way, but instead of the poem they answer questions or take part in a short role play. The children are encouraged to have pictures or other visual aids to support their talk. For the first time some pupils produced Powerpoint presentations to accompany their talks. This year we had a huge entry of pupils in year 7 - 46 in all. Most put in a great deal of their own time to prepare the programme. Many parents were involved during the Easter holidays sharing the preparation. The topic subjects were as diverse as usual - they included: My Motorbike, The Greenwich Meridian, Talgo, Pirates, My House, Picasso, Star Wars, The Battle of Marston Moor, Polo, The Day in the Life of a Horse Trainer.

The examiner commented on the high standard of the presentations and was impressed not only with the talks but also the choice of poetry. She had just returned from examining in another well known northern prep school. Out of their 20 candidates only three had been awarded distinctions. The hard work obviously paid off as our pupils gained 20 overall distinctions, and a large number of merits were awarded. All the children in year 7 will now have more confidence in addressing an audience and have learnt the importance of well-structured planning, pacing, and the importance of producing clear visual aids.

English Speaking Board: Year 7
Level: Senior 1
Distinction: Lucy Bird, Celia Powell, Josh Reid, Thomas Satterthwaite, Felix Sykes, David Topham
Merit Plus: Maire Crosse, Killian Greenwood, Fabian Harmer, Adam Leech, Edward Robinson
Merit: Joseph Ainscough, Paul-Joseph Green, Eve Hirst, William Irven, Joseph Parr, India Seaton, Theodore Taylor
Good Pass: Anna Gould

**Level: Senior Introductory**

**Distinction:** Christopher Clarke, Peter Fahey, Jane Horcajo, Peter Hornsby, Oliver Moore, Grace Nattrass, Giorgia Palazzo, Ben Pearce, Liam Quinn, Emma Shaw, Edward Vella, Joseph Windsor, Lydia Wood

**Merit:** Salvador Arotzarena, Clementine Brenninkmeijer, Timothy Cooper, Natasha Lytton-Cobbold, Toshimichi Ogita, Jacques Tinkler

**Merit Plus:** Manuel Avello Solis, Carlos de Palacio, Francesca Garland, Tarquin Tate

**Level: English as an Acquired Language, Senior Intermediate 1**

**Good Pass:** Javier Arnaez Azcue

**Level: English as an Acquired Language, Foundation 3**

**Distinction:** Emmanuel de Durfort

**Merit:** Camille Henriot, Borja Silva Padale

**English Speaking Board: Year 3**

**Distinction:** Harry Black, Georgina Eglinton, Jake Harrison, Michael Higham, Charles Innes, Oscar Oulton

**Merit:** Max Fawcett

**Good Pass:** Daisy Pern

**School Reading Competition**

Ronald Rohan (Senior) Reading Cup

Runner Up: Lucy Bird

Andrew Lyon-Tupman (Junior) Reading Cup

Runner Up: Charles Birkett

**English as an Acquired Language Competition**

Winner: Carlos de Palacio

Runner Up: Toshimichi Ogita

**SATIPS National Handwriting Competition, 11 – 14 category**

Winner: Joseph Ainscough

**Science**

This has been an exciting first year for SMA’s Science Club. The club is a member of the British Association for the Advancement of Science Youth Section (BAYS). Investigative skills are recognised by the BA through Gold, Silver and Bronze Young Investigator Awards. Silver Awards are gained through project work and Gold Awards through independent research. The Bronze Award is subdivided into Bronze A, B and C; there is more teacher input for Bronze Award work. Bronze C investigations are the most challenging and Bronze A experiments are aimed at those new to Science Club. Sixty SMA pupils have achieved BA awards since September.

**Awards have been won by the following pupils:**

**Gold Award** Daniel Gould

**Bronze B Award**

**Year 8:**

- Owen Arnold, Christopher Madden, Rosalie McCann, Katharine Warden, Quentin Brenninkmeijer, David Harras

**Year 7:**

- Emmanuel de Durfort, Edward Robinson, Felix Symms, Peter Hornsby, Lucy Bird, Anna Gould, Toshimichi Ogita, William Irven, India Seaton, Emma Shaw, Edward Vella

**Year 6:**

- Stephanie Paulilio, Clara Humphries, Hugo Long, Leopold Elwes, Camille Henriot, Joshua Fawcett, George Irven, Emma Matthews, Poppy Sutton, Alexander Ogilvie-Graham, Max Toome, Elizabeth Warden, Charles McCann, Susie White, Daniel Gould, Dominic Walsh

**Year 5:**

- Annabelle Hazell, Poppy Oulton, Marcus Pickstone, Amy Sunderland, Dominic Abbott, Sophie Ogilvie-Graham, Margarette-Marie Henriot, Sophie Fawcett, Joshua Wilkinson, Calvin Ibarrun, Jessica Lush, Freya Pratt, George Innes, Madeleine Higham

**Year 4:**

- Alex Deedes, Natasha Gould, Henry Birkett, Jack Bryan, Joseph de Durfort, Michael Green, Toby Knocker, Christian Paulilio, Harvey Sutton, Strahan Sweeney, Matthew Warden

**Year 3:**

- Oscar Oulton, Max Fawcett

To celebrate Chemistry Week (4-13 November) Dr Ansell organised a workshop on the Royal Society of Chemistry’s theme: ‘Know Chemistry?’ The children considered how chemistry affects our lives today and carried out investigations into some of the chemical reactions which are important in the food industry. They were challenged to generate the maximum amount of carbon dioxide possible using substances such as vinegar, bicarbonate of soda, baking powder, yeast, sugar, lemon juice and Alka Seltzers. The Junior and Senior Science Clubs also conducted investigations on this theme. They used red cabbage water as an indicator to classify different substances as acids and alkalis and made fake fossils using plaster of Paris.

Here are some of the comments of the participants: Clara Humphries said, ‘We had a brilliant time trying to make millions of bubbles in a test tube. Mine frothed up like beer! It was good because as well as it being fun we learnt a lot. I loved it. It was a very nice experience’ and Luke Donoghue’s comment was: ‘I wanted to make explosions but we were not allowed to. Instead Alfred (Maddicott) and I settled for making lots of bubbles - and mess! We had fun seeing how much carbon dioxide we could create. It effervesced out of the beaker and went everywhere!’ After Chemistry Week it was a natural step to move on to National Science Week in March (which runs for nine days instead of the usual seven so that two weekends can be filled with science fun!). The week is organised by the British Association for the Advancement of Science (the BA). Our junior and senior science clubs engaged in a variety of fun and messy activities on the theme ‘Colours Chaos’. During the week there was an exciting first: six members of the Science Club will become the first pupils from St Martin’s Ampleforth to receive Bronze Awards from the BA for their investigative skills.
When Josh first came to St Martin's Ampleforth, he was far from a science fanatic. He explains, 'I didn't like science at all. It was boring and hard, and I didn't understand it. But then I met Dr Ansell and learned about the Science Club, and it sounded cool so I thought I'd give it a go. Dr Ansell is really funny and nice, she's not what you think of when you picture a scientist. She makes every experiment exciting.' Josh's favourite experiment involved worm dietary preferences — he did say that it was 'kind of gross' but cool nonetheless, Josh was awarded a Bronze award, but said, 'I'm going to do Science Club again next term. I'm working towards my gold award.' Science Club wasn't even first choice for Dominic Walsh last term — he had hoped to join the football team, but explained that 'It wasn't offered for my year that term, so I thought I'd give science a try. I've realized that it's really cool. It was my first choice activity for this term, and I'm going to do it again next term!' Dominic knows how to make 'slime' from simple household items — PVA glue, borax, water and food colouring — and said that 'It can change from stiff to slimy and you can squeeze it into different shapes. If it gets a bubble, be careful when you pop it — sometimes it makes rude sounds!' Madeleine Higham has always liked science, and said that she joined the science club 'to get some extra practice.' One of Maddy's investigations for her bronze award involved making a parachute to safely drop a Kinder-egg from the top of the school to the ground without it breaking. So what happened when she dropped it? 'The egg didn't break!' she said proudly. When asked if she'll be involved in science club next term, the answer was an enthusiastic 'Yes!' Amy Sluiterland, another bronze award winner, said that of the ten experiments completed for her award, she liked the 'balloon rocket' experiment best. 'We threaded string through a straw, then stretched the string across the room and taped it to the walls. We blew up a balloon and attached it to the straw. When we let the air out, the balloon shot across the room like a rocket!' Amy said that the science club has shown her how science can be cool; she'll definitely be involved next term. Marcus Pickstone's favourite experiment is 'Acid and Alkalis.', Marcus explained that by dunking a substance into cabbage juice (which explains the smell) 'you could tell if the substance was an acid or an alkaline by the colour that the juice turned.' Marcus also said that, 'science club has taught me that science is more than just writing things down. The experiments are fun and educational — science is really cool!' We were all delighted that when she dropped it 'The egg didn't break!' she said proudly. When asked if she'll be involved in science club next term, the answer was an enthusiastic 'Yes!' Amy Sluiterland, another bronze award winner, said that of the ten experiments completed for her award, she liked the 'balloon rocket' experiment best. 'We threaded string through a straw, then stretched the string across the room and taped it to the walls. We blew up a balloon and attached it to the straw. When we let the air out, the balloon shot across the room like a rocket!' Amy said that the science club has shown her how science can be cool; she'll definitely be involved next term. Marcus Pickstone's favourite experiment is 'Acid and Alkalis.', Marcus explained that by dunking a substance into cabbage juice (which explains the smell) 'you could tell if the substance was an acid or an alkaline by the colour that the juice turned.' Marcus also said that, 'science club has taught me that science is more than just writing things down. The experiments are fun and educational — science is really cool!' We were all delighted that when she dropped it 'The egg didn't break!' she said proudly. When asked if she'll be involved in science club next term, the answer was an enthusiastic 'Yes!' Amy Sluiterland, another bronze award winner, said that of the ten experiments completed for her award, she liked the 'balloon rocket' experiment best. 'We threaded string through a straw, then stretched the string across the room and taped it to the walls. We blew up a balloon and attached it to the straw. When we let the air out, the balloon shot across the room like a rocket!' Amy said that the science club has shown her how science can be cool; she'll definitely be involved next term. Marcus Pickstone's favourite experiment is 'Acid and Alkalis.', Marcus explained that by dunking a substance into cabbage juice (which explains the smell) 'you could tell if the substance was an acid or an alkaline by the colour that the juice turned.' Marcus also said that, 'science club has taught me that science is more than just writing things down. The experiments are fun and educational — science is really cool!' We were all delighted that when she dropped it 'The egg didn't break!' she said proudly. When asked if she'll be involved in science club next term, the answer was an enthusiastic 'Yes!' Amy Sluiterland, another bronze award winner, said that of the ten experiments completed for her award, she liked the 'balloon rocket' experiment best. 'We threaded string through a straw, then stretched the string across the room and taped it to the walls. We blew up a balloon and attached it to the straw. When we let the air out, the balloon shot across the room like a rocket!' Amy said that the science club has shown her how science can be cool; she'll definitely be involved next term. Marcus Pickstone's favourite experiment is 'Acid and Alkalis.', Marcus explained that by dunking a substance into cabbage juice (which explains the smell) 'you could tell if the substance was an acid or an alkaline by the colour that the juice turned.' Marcus also said that, 'science club has taught me that science is more than just writing things down. The experiments are fun and educational — science is really cool!' We were all delighted that when she dropped it 'The egg didn't break!' she said proudly. When asked if she'll be involved in science club next term, the answer was an enthusiastic 'Yes!' Amy Sluiterland, another bronze award winner, said that of the ten experiments completed for her award, she liked the 'balloon rocket' experiment best. 'We threaded string through a straw, then stretched the string across the room and taped it to the walls. We blew up a balloon and attached it to the straw. When we let the air out, the balloon shot across the room like a rocket!' Amy said that the science club has shown her how science can be cool; she'll definitely be involved next term. Marcus Pickstone's favourite experiment is 'Acid and Alkalis.', Marcus explained that by dunking a substance into cabbage juice (which explains the smell) 'you could tell if the substance was an acid or an alkaline by the colour that the juice turned.' Marcus also said that, 'science club has taught me that science is more than just writing things down. The experiments are fun and educational — science is really cool!' We were all delighted that when she dropped it 'The egg didn't break!' she said proudly. When asked if she'll be involved in science club next term, the answer was an enthusiastic 'Yes!' Amy Sluiterland, another bronze award winner, said that of the ten experiments completed for her award, she liked the 'balloon rocket' experiment best. 'We threaded string through a straw, then stretched the string across the room and taped it to the walls. We blew up a balloon and attached it to the straw. When we let the air out, the balloon shot across the room like a rocket!' Amy said that the science club has shown her how science can be cool; she'll definitely be involved next term. Marcus Pickstone's favourite experiment is 'Acid and Alkalis.', Marcus explained that by dunking a substance into cabbage juice (which explains the smell) 'you could tell if the substance was an acid or an alkaline by the colour that the juice turned.' Marcus also said that, 'science club has taught me that science is more than just writing things down. The experiments are fun and educational — science is really cool!'
thereir favourite character from a book they had read. There were hardly any
_duplicates, apart from a few Alex Ryders, a couple of Harry Potters and two very
appropriate red-headed Ron Weasleys. Nearly all the children had gone to great
lengths to re-create their heroes and heroines down to the finest details. Many cries
were heard the night before - 'But he has to wear a blue tie', or 'Can I use shoe
polish to make my hair black - I want to be a dark haired James Bond, not a blonde
one'. The highlight of our World Book Day celebrations was the visit by Anne Fine,
the children's laureate. She gave talks to both the juniors and the seniors, answered
their questions and signed books. Amusing and self-deprecating her advice on
writing and reading was taken to heart.

PRIZES AWARDED AT PRIZEGIVING

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reception</th>
<th>Year 1</th>
<th>Year 2</th>
<th>Year 3</th>
<th>Year 4</th>
<th>Year 5</th>
<th>Briggs Prize for Maths and Science</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Effort</td>
<td>Attainment</td>
<td>Improvement</td>
<td>Attainment</td>
<td>Attainment</td>
<td>Attainment</td>
<td>Effort</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Coughlan</td>
<td>Alex Liley</td>
<td>Raphael Gould</td>
<td>Charles Innes</td>
<td>Max Fawcett</td>
<td>Poppy Oulton</td>
<td>Moritz Wittmann</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ST MARTIN'S AMPLEFORTH 2005-2006

Mathematics:
- Eleanor Kirk
- Arthur Curn
- Hugo Mann
- Jean-Louis Marmion
- Dan Thurman
- Niklas Wittmann
- Nicky Witmann
- Toby White

Science:
- Sophie Thompson
- Patrick Jürgens

Leete Art Prize:
- Gethyn Carr-Harris Cup:
- Freeland Trophy for Endeavour:
- Morgan Trophy for Endeavour:
- Headmaster's Character Cup:
- Eleanor Banks
- Niklas Wittmann
- Charles Ramsay

English as an Acquired Language:
- Jean-Louis Marmion

Geography:
- William Price Trophy:
- Leete Art Prize:
- Geography:
- Leete Art Prize:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
- Geography:
about what young people eat, particularly what they eat at school (it is not all Mars Bar sauce, despite frequent jokes at Mr Conyngham's expense). Education Secretary Alan Johnson has published nutrition guidelines banning meals high in salt and fat, based on recommendations by the School Meal Review Panel. Caterers must ensure high-quality meat, poultry or oily fish is available on a regular basis, while deep-fried foods will be restricted to two portions a week. Well, as you might expect, St Martin's Ampleforth is ahead of the game in this area. For the past year the Catering team have been sourcing new suppliers and new menus from all over the region and are happy with what they can now offer the children.

On a three-week cycle, 63 meals are produced. Of these only five are now bought-in processed items, such as scampi, sausage rolls etc. and only two are deep-fried dishes. Again ahead of current thinking, the school now uses local suppliers for all meat, fruit and vegetables, dairy and bakery products. The butcher is a family-run business, based in Ripon, whose meat is sourced from within a ten-mile radius and all of whose burgers and sausages are made of 100% raw ingredients delivered to us daily. The fruit and vegetables come from a family-run business based in Thirsk. Most of their salad items come from local growers and are supplied daily, while the dairy supplier is based only ten miles from the school and supplies milk from a local farm on a daily basis. In addition to insisting on all except tinned and dry goods being locally supplied, we are now providing live yoghurt made in our own kitchens for every supper. This has proved to be a success as we can add our own fruit or flavourings, such as honey. The purchase of a new cooler cabinet has enabled the expansion of the salad bar choice at supper, encouraging the children to experiment with new tastes and combinations as well as allowing for oily fish, such as sardines or smoked mackerel, to be available as a regular alternative. The majority of cakes and biscuits for snacks or puddings are made on site and the pre-prep always have homemade products for breaktimes. The children have noticed the changes, and, whilst not every meal may be to their taste, they frequently comment on the quality of the meat and relish some of the new dishes. We are grateful to everyone in the kitchens for making these changes successful.